Queer Surrealism: Desire as Praxis

Peter Dubé

A Thesis

In the Humanities Department

Presented in Partial Fulfilment of the Requirements

For the Degree of

Doctor of Philosophy (Humanities) at

Concordia University

Montreal, Quebec, Canada

July 2018

© Peter Dubé, 2018

## **CONCORDIA UNIVERSITY**

## SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES

This is to certify that the thesis prepared

By: Peter Dube

Entitled: Queer Surrealism: Desire as Praxis

and submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy (Humanities)

complies with the regulations of the University and meets the accepted standards with respect to originality and quality.

Signed by the final examining committee:

	Chair
Dr. Judith Scherer Herz	
	External Examiner
Dr. Dominic Beneventi	
	External to Program
Dr. Marcie Frank	
	Examiner
Dr. Thomas Waugh	
	Examiner
Dr. Andre Furlani	
	Thesis Supervisor
Dr. Jason Camlot	I

Approved by \_\_\_\_

Dr. Erin Manning, Graduate Program Director

Monday, August 20, 2018

Dr. André Roy, Dean Faculty of Arts and Science

#### Abstract

#### **Queer Surrealism: Desire as Praxis**

Peter Dubé, PhD Concordia University, 2018

This dissertation examines an overlapping range of concerns, practices and ideas shared by surrealism and gay liberation and attempts to situate them in relation to each other in order to theorize a specifically "queer surrealist" nexus and identify its political and creative potential for the present day. In order to do so it identifies three particular *loci* of concern: the erotic, aesthesis as a perceptual mode, and the occult, and then examines the specific treatment and theoretical use the two movements made of these in order to identify generative possibilities for their synthesis. Building on this analytical work, the dissertation then proposes a model of a Queer Surrealism as a deliberate cultivation of subjectivity rooted in praxis and positioned against a perpetually deferred and utopian horizon that consequently requires constant rearticulation/reimagining. It further offers a research-creation component (a collection of prose poems) that attempts to actively engage and embody these ideas as a complement to the critical or theoretical exploration.

#### Acknowledgements

I owe much gratitude to Jason Camlot, my kind, generous and invaluable thesis supervisor, whose keen eye and mind, breadth of culture, perpetual good humour and editorial talents have made the writing of this dissertation both more smooth and more pleasurable than any graduate student could expect. A similar depth of gratitude is owed to the other members of my doctoral committee: Andre Furlani whose encyclopedic reading, wit, and ability to synthesize a vast range of material without any perceptible loss of detail or context have been vital over the last years, and Thomas Waugh, a man whose intellectual rigour, knowledge of cinema (and queer history, politics, and culture more broadly), nearly infallible judgement and steadfast support of my work (and that of a whole generation of queer scholars and artists) have had an impossible to calculate impact on me. *Mille fois merci* to you all.

My thanks go out to the Directors of the Interdisciplinary Program in the Humanities during my tenure here: Erin Manning and Bina Freiwald. Your support is greatly appreciated, and has meant a great deal to me.

I would like to thank, as well, two of Concordia's stellar librarians: Vince Graziano and Olivier Charbonneau who have been more helpful than I can easily say and who have taught me more about thoroughness than I thought I could every learn. You guys are awesome.

Further, I send my thanks to my fond network of queers, radicals, pleasure activists, artfags, and most especially, members of the contemporary surrealist movement worldwide. Your friendship and conversation remind me *why* I do this work: you guys rock.

Finally, to Mathieu Beauséjour, my beloved, my partner, my best friend and my ever-reliable accomplice, many thanks and much love. Lets keep doing this!

iv

## **Table of Contents**

List of Figures
PART 1: THEORY
Chapter 1) Introduction
Project Overview1
Terminological Definitions
Research Questions
Theory and Methodology
Chapter by Chapter
Chapter 2) Eros
Mad Love, Crystalline Structures and the Transformation of Desire 41
Eroticism, Eyeballs and the Limits of Transgression
Liberation and Libertinism
John Rechy, Promiscuity and the Political
Figuring Desire
Chapter 3) Aesthesis
Sensation and the Automatic
Gay Mythologies
Indexical Objects
Affect, Askesis and the Aesthetic
Chapter 4) Esotericism
The Question of Occultation
Breton, Arcanum 17 & the Mystery of the World

Abjection, Ecstasy and Mme. Edwarda
Cultures of Queer Ritual
Phantasmatic Faerie
Chapter 5) Conclusion
Synthetic Summary
Praxis and Predication
Queer Surrealist Self-Fashioning
Nachträglichkeit and the Nexus
Insurrectionary Identities
Figures
PART 2: PRAXIS
Chapter 6) A Note on Method(s)
Due Diligence
Contemporaneous Contexts184
Headless Homologies
Chapter 7) The Headless Man (poems)194
Works Cited/Bibliography

# List of Figures

Figure 1, André Breton with his Collection, photo by Sabine Weiss, 1955
Figure 2 La rose noir, Pierre Molinier, photo, 1960
Figure 3 <i>Elevation</i> , Pierre Molinier, photomontage, 1968
Figure 4 Culminate, Pierre Molinier, painting, oil on canvas, 1962
Figure 5 Untitled, double exposure photo, Peter Berlin, (1970s)
Figure 6 Untitled, double exposure photo, Peter Berlin, (1970s)
Figure 7 Still image from Scorpio Rising, Kenneth Anger, 1963
Figure 8 Still image from Scorpio Rising, Kenneth Anger, 1963
Figure 9 Still image from Scorpio Rising, Kenneth Anger, 1963

# PART 1: THEORY CHAPTER 1 INTRODUCTION

#### **PROJECT OVERVIEW**

*Queer Surrealism: Desire as Praxis* argues for a generative network of overlaps, intersections and shared concerns existing between surrealism and queer liberation. It proposes that these two traditions articulate related, and powerful, synthetic visions of the potential available to both human experience and the organization of the social. It points towards the possible synergies that might arise in considering them together and bringing their practices into alignment. It makes such claims despite André Breton's well-known homophobia, which the present writer has considered in other places<sup>1</sup>, because its focus is on the movements' shared practices and ideas rather than on the personalities of individual members, however prominent. Furthermore, this work honours these commonalities without insisting on their identity, asking instead what they might learn from one another and what potential might lie in working through their practices simultaneously and tracing the many subtle lines of force tying them together and opening up the possibility of what I am now calling "Queer Surrealism." This is a potential, I will argue, whose investment in desire holds ramifications for our conception of subjectivity and the political alike.

Arising out of the ferment of the powerful modernist and leftist currents sweeping across Europe in the 1920s and 1930s, the Surrealist account of subjectivity/identity is transformational, oppositional, and integrative, concerned with attempts to bring the various levels of the psyche into closer synthesis while transforming its relationship to the world. It sought, in Breton's words to "transform the world" and "change life" as it is lived daily. In their efforts to do so,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Most notably in the introduction to the anthology *Madder Love*.

the original group would appropriate techniques from psychoanalysis such as the interpretation of dreams and automatic writing (for which they owe an equal debt to mediumism and its cultivation of trance states), publish startling texts about interior life and the pulsations of desire, develop and play intricate verbal and visual games, blur the lines between various forms of expression, indulge in sessions of cultivated trance states and aimless wandering through the city in search of the marvellous, issue fiery tracts decrying what had hitherto been the assumed foundations of the social, and painstakingly cobble together an alternative history or genealogy for their movement.

A couple of generations later, the early Gay Liberationists would develop an account of subjectivity that emerged from the ferment of the sixties counterculture and the politics of the New Left. From this model they would seek to transform the experience of the city by imagining and creating eroticized spaces in its blank zones, exploring forms of sexual activity long repressed and, as Foucault (*Sex, Power,* 384) has suggested, creating new ones, transforming conceptions of gender, the family, and the individual, publishing startling accounts of hitherto unspoken experiences of selfhood and painstakingly erecting an alternative history or geneal-ogy of the emergence of a movement and its place in the world.

Thus, both movements postulate a new vision of subjectivity and new ways of being in the world simultaneously. This brings us to another programmatic similarity. In generic or formal terms, the articulation of a shared vision becomes a matter of the manifesto: a *formal statement of the programme* generated by that vision, and few groups have been more dedicated issuers of manifestoes than Surrealism and the proponents of Gay Liberation, the first political queers.

The proliferation of public statements by these political and intellectual groupings is a matter of historical record. The University of Michigan edition of André Breton's collected manifestoes includes no less than nine separate texts including the two *Manifestoes* them-selves, the *Prolegomena to the Third Manifesto, The Political Position of Surrealism* and others.

These tracts lay forth the animating vision of the movement, its fundamental aims and the strategies by which it seeks to achieve them. That volume, however, is far from an exhaustive selection of Surrealism's public declarations, nor are these the sole documents to lay out first principles. In a 1934 lecture in Belgium, for example, Breton makes this succinct declaration regarding the movement:

> [W]e have attempted to present interior reality and exterior reality as two elements in process of unification, of finally becoming one. This final unification is the supreme aim of surrealism: interior reality and exterior reality being, in the present form of society, in contradiction (and in this contradiction we see the very cause of man's unhappiness, but also the source of his movement), we have assigned ourselves the task of confronting these two realities with one another on every possible occasion, of refusing to allow the pre-eminence of one over the other [...] (*What is Surrealism*, 116)<sup>2</sup>

Elsewhere, he states: "Surrealism [...] asserts our complete nonconformism clearly enough so that there can be no question of translating it, at the trial of the real world, as evidence for the defense. [...] Existence is elsewhere." (*Manifesto*, 47)<sup>3</sup>. Though these statements date from the early years of the movement and a generalized scholarly misapprehension has it that Surrealism ended with the death of André Breton, organized Surrealism in fact survives to the present day and has continued to issue public declarations about its work and goals uninterruptedly. Moreover, contemporary surrealists, Ronnie Burk most notably, have been equally involved in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "[N]ous avons tendu à donner la réalité intérieure et la réalité extérieure comme deux éléments en puissance d'unification, en voie de *devenir commun*. Cette unification finale est le but suprême de l'activité surréaliste: la réalité intérieure et la réalité extérieure étant, dans la société actuelle, en contradiction – nous voyons dans une telle contradiction la cause même du malheur de l'homme mais nous y voyons aussi la source de son mouvement – nous nous sommes assigné pour tâche de mettre en toute occasion ces deux réalités en présence, de refuser en nous la prééminence à l'une sur l'autre [...]" (*Qu'est-ce que le surréalisme?*,11) <sup>3</sup> "Le surréalisme, tel que je l'envisage, déclare assez notre *non-conformisme* absolu pour qu'il ne puisse être question de le traduire, au procès du monde réel, comme témoin à décharge [....] L'existence est ailleurs" (*Manifeste*, 60)

queer political formulations such as ACT UP, providing significant points of contact between the movements and demonstrating the extent to which some participants at least find intellectual and political value in the intersection. The 1997 anthology *The Forecast is HOT* collects "tracts and collective declarations" by the movement in the United States issued throughout the '60s and '70s while new Surrealist Journals such as *Hydrolith* (Berkeley) and *Phosphor* (Leeds, UK), which began publishing in the 21<sup>st</sup> century, publish declarations and other texts by organized Surrealist groups and individuals from around the world.

Though there is a tendency to view Gay Liberation as a purely political movement, even the briefest review of the key journals, *Gay Sunshine* and *Fag Rag* for example, will correct any such impression given the prominence of poetry in their pages and the attention given to more general discussions of literature. And the literature of the more radical tendencies of the gay liberation movement shows equal dedication to programmatic statements. From early in the movement's emergence one might read the following in Carl Wittman's now canonical (if too-often neglected) *Gay Manifesto* (1969-1970):

"We want to make ourselves clear: our first job is to free ourselves; that means clearing our heads of the garbage that's been poured into them. This article is an attempt at raising a number of issues and presenting some ideas to replace the old ones." (381)

A near-contemporary (1973) text offers this: "Our purpose is to urge all such men [...] to become traitors to the class of men by uniting in a movement [...] to change ourselves from nonmasculinists into anti-masculinists" (Dansky et al, 436). In these affirmations we hear a call for social and psychic transformation not dissimilar to that of surrealism: a demand to transform the mind and the world, and for nonconformism (in gender performance, here, but other tracts have other, related, concerns such as family structures or romantic relationships). This dedication to the manifesto has continued among radical queers to the present day and become a recognized hallmark of the movement(s). As Juhasz and Ma have noted, "Queers love manifestoes. We love writing and reading them. From Sergei Eisenstein to Valerie Solanas to Chris Crocker, queers have crafted manifestoes [...] [it] is a fitting mode of expression for those who have been historically marginalized." (360). Significantly, this statement was made in 2013 and prefaced a selection of some fifteen new manifestoes by queer media radicals.

Having noted such related programmes and a shared investment in the manifesto as a formal articulation of programme, one is left with the question of why these particular collectivities were driven to reconsider and restate their intellectual and political positions with such regularity. Some possible factors are salient in a consideration of the thing itself, the manifesto: a form that, as it lays out guiding principles, is necessarily subject to perpetual revision in the face of new knowledge and changing situations. The word derives from the Latin word, *manifestus*, meaning to make visible or comprehensible, but the trace of the word *manus*, or hand, is present as well. From the level of etymology up, the manifesto is an action, a gesture. Thus any such text should do more than simply propose action; it should, in some way, constitute action. This understanding underlies Steven Marcus of Columbia University's characterization of the manifesto form as a kind of "action writing." It is this dynamism that gives the form such appeal to groups whose vision is not a question of understanding reality, but transforming it. Breton's Manifesto, for example, is a summons to a kind of epistemological insurrection, the true range of which he declared both in that text, and in his "Speech to the Congress of Writers" where he states bluntly: "'Transform the world,' Marx said; 'change life,' Rimbaud said. These two orders are one for us" (241).<sup>4</sup> In clearly related terms, Dansky *et al* agitate for a total transformation of masculinity, which is to say a fundamental change in one of the basic categorical divisions of the social. But both these volatile utterances do not merely call for this or that action, they constitute actions in and of themselves; they are performative in a number of significant ways.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> " 'Transformer le monde', a dit Marx; 'changer la vie', a dit Rimbaud: ces deux mots d'ordre pour nous n'en font qu'un" (*Discours*, 95).

First, and most basically, the highly charged language and rhetorical posture of the manifesto as a form instruct readers in its reading or interpretation. As Mary Ann Caws has suggested, readers are directly subjected to an attempt to bring them into agreement with the manifesto's positions: "it wants to make a persuasive move from the 'I believe' of the speaker' toward the 'you' of the listener or reader" (xx). In this way, the manifesto form, as a text that articulates its concerns in the most deliberate and interpellating ways, creates "its own conditions for reception" (xxiii). The manifesto creates substantively new cognitive and experiential spaces, which points to the profound performativity associated with surrealist and gay liberation work, both textual and lived.

Moreover, all manifestoes, insofar as they attempt to articulate a position relative to a vision or goal, necessarily create an "us" and a "them," they divide the world into those who share the articulated vision – its partisans – and those who do not, whether they cleave to the status quo or to some other new vision. Such a rearrangement of the social is a speech act; it is an effect in the actual world. This is a characteristic of the genre *per se*, however the manifestoes here at issue take it further; they do not merely divide the social programmatically, they add to the order of the social in its very substance.

The manifestoes of surrealism and the queer radicals define new identities, new categories of people. With the issuance of the first *Manifesto of Surrealism* (a movement), the category "surrealist" (a kind of practice certainly, but also a kind of person) enters the world. Moreover, the surrealist is given a set of defining markers or properties: a concern with bringing together aspects of existence previously seen as irreconcilable, the practice of automatism and revolutionary fervour, for example. The early declarations of the queer liberation movements do similar work; they create the contemporary "out" gay man. Prior to these declarations, outside of the allbut-invisible gay underworld, there was no public notion of the gay man; in its place was the "homosexual," a category determined not by self-affirmation, but by medical and legal institutions, making it a social category in utter opposition to Wittman's and Dansky's (among others) call for

liberation. Most importantly these are identities that are not conferred by birth, faith or culture, but are based in and require action. To be a surrealist is to practice automatism, to seek the magical "point of the mind" (Breton, *Second Manifesto*, 123)<sup>5</sup> at which binaries cease to obtain, while to be a gay liberationist requires that one "come out," a deliberate strategy first articulated in such manifestoes and one that transforms the social (and quite possibly the economic and security) situation(s) of the one who does so. An "out" gay man, after all, is as radical a transformation as that which saw the "sodomite," (that theological creature) become the homosexual at some point in the nineteenth century. Both these new identities require active engagement in political action and it is in the confluence of desire, action and public affirmation that one begins to first see the possible outline of a Queer Surrealism, another new vision; a vision in which the subject and the world are seen as, to borrow from Breton, "communicating vessels." In which they are seen in some ways, as even consubstantial, wound up in the same net of desire and transformed by it; a vision in which the familiar truism "the personal is political" takes on new, and strange, senses and forms.

And here might lie some initial explanation of the vehemence, and the frequency, of such public declarations. The issuance of a manifesto is the first of the actions that might get us to this notion to a transformed world, or at least a transformed experience of it and its opportunities, spaces and pleasures. Manifestoes are insistent in tone because the stakes are so large and the resistance so great. After all, as Quebec surrealist Mimi Parent once wrote, one must "Knock hard. Life is deaf" (cited in Rosemont, xxix)

#### TERMINOLOGICAL DEFINITIONS

In a work tracing the subtle lines of force and praxis animating two cultural tendencies with significant histories and contested senses, both of which share a conspicuous engagement

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> "un certain point de l'esprit" (*Second manifeste*, 72)

with language, definition and speech acts, it will be useful to take a moment at the beginning of the project to define two central terms. Therefore, the words "surrealism" (and its cognates) and "queer" (and its cognates and related terms) are used in the following way(s) in this dissertation.

#### **DEFINING "SURREALISM"**

The present work takes "surrealism" (and its derivatives and cognates) in its broadest sense. As is generally the case, the word is meant here to designate the ideas and practices, public statements and other manifestations of the artists, writers and thinkers associated with the original Parisian group around Breton as well as those involved with other active and selfidentified surrealist groups (such as those in Prague or London, for example, though by no means limited to those.) It also includes in its understanding of "surrealism" individuals active in the movement for a time, even if formally "expelled" at one point. After all, surrealism was not a formalized institution, had no "constitution" or governing body as such, and thus no person or committee was actually empowered to take such action. This work also recognizes as surrealist figures generally regarded as "dissidents" from the movement such as Georges Bataille and those in his orbit, and the various publications and groups with which he was involved (Acéphale, for example, and the Collège de Sociologie.) Though arguments have been made that Bataille and his circle are best understood as external to surrealism proper, the balance of evidence leans towards seeing the circle as part of a surrealist tendency writ large; certainly the writing of the two coteries is often in dialogue (and this from so early – and oppositional – a tract as Un cadavre) and individual persons travelled between the groups with regularity. There is a clear sense that, as Michael Richardson has observed, attempts to dissociate Bataille from the movement go against the author's own "affirmation of his fundamental solidarity with it, and his general agreement with the thinking of André Breton" (Introduction, 1). Indeed, any close reading of the published work makes it difficult not to note that "[t]aken as a whole, his early writings

appear as an alternative realization of the surrealist impulse and, as such, invite a renewed understanding of the meaning of this movement" (Hewson and Coelen, 3). Moreover, Bataille acknowledges the fundamental relationship on numerous occasions, most notably when he writes of himself in 1946, well after the scuffles of the twenties and thirties, as surrealism's "old enemy from within" (*Subject of Slumbers*, 49).<sup>6</sup> This is a position he would reiterate and insist on; for example, he does so in his essay "The Surrealist Religion" of 1948, when he writes of surrealism's accomplishments using the inclusive "us" and asserts his continuing commitment in this way: "I believe one cannot insist too strongly on the necessity of binding consciousness to depersonalization. It seems to me that surrealism has gone a long way in this direction, but the way remains open, and it is necessary for us to penetrate further into it." (80).<sup>7</sup> Moreover, Bataille, would actively defend surrealism's continuing relevance against the attacks of the ascendant existentialists during the post-war period, going so far as to assert that "*in terms of mankind's interrogation of itself*, there is surrealism and nothing" (*Subject of Slumbers*, 51, italics in original).<sup>8</sup>

Finally, and despite the many attempts by scholars to define or impose a historical terminus for surrealism, whether it be World War 2 or Breton's death in 1966, this study includes as constituent of surrealism the work of the many writers and artists active in, influenced by, and acknowledging the influence of, the movement up to the present day and (presumably) beyond. Our understanding of surrealism is as a body of ideas and practices regarding the nature of consciousness, desire, and the interpenetration of the subject and the world (both sensual and political) deployable by anyone and not necessarily tied to any particular historical situation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> "son vieil ennemi *du dedans*, que je suis," (Assoupissements, 31).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> "Je crois que l'on ne saurait trop insister sur cette nécessité de lier la conscience à la dépersonnalisation. Il me semble que le surréalisme s'est avancé profondément dans cette voie, il me semble aussi que cette voie demeure ouverte et qu'il nous est nécessaire de nous y enfoncer d'avantage." (*La religion surréaliste*, 393).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> *"en matière d'arrachement de l'homme à lui-même* il y a le surréalisme et rien" (*assoupise-ments*, 32).

DEFINING "QUEER"

The particular value and largest efficacy of the word "queer" arguably lies in its unfixed nature, the slipperiness of the various meanings attached to it. Such ambiguity has been present in the notion of the queer from its beginnings; even at the lexical level the word is riddled with complexity being at once an adjective, a verb, and a noun and having slightly different senses in each of those cases. Its use, therefore, requires greater than typical efforts to clarify, or explain its specific operations in particular texts. Such flexibility has no doubt aided in the process of its wide taking up within the academy, where scholars have argued that the term is a "political metaphor without fixed referent" and "[insisted] on queer studies' intellectual and political relevance to a wide field of social critique [...] while realigning its political attentions, historical foci, and disciplinary accounts" (Eng et al, 1). This broadening of the notion of the queer and its deployment in so various a range of interventions highlights both the flexibility of the term and its perceived usefulness, however it does beg a number of important questions: how does so amorphous a notion achieve theoretical coherence? What, in short, might it not apply to? Heather Love points to this emergent issue in "Queer Theory's Everything Problem" when she writes: "[w]hat makes queer gravitate to these points of intervention and not others? Why not, in fact, everything?" (175)

Although Love raises a pertinent question with significant theoretical import for the field of queer studies, it remains possible to identify some potential points of coherence in how the word queer has been deployed. Of particular interest to me in this project is the manner in which the "queer" often attempts to position itself in a productive interstice: as being both transgressive by nature (the queer as non-normative, taboo-shattering, eccentric) and unfixed or indeterminate (the queer as neither-nor, fluid, mutable). This ambiguity is constitutive of the very notion:

Queer is by definition whatever is at odds with the normal, the legitimate, the dominant. There is nothing in particular to which it necessarily refers. It

is an identity without an essence. 'Queer' then, demarcates not a positivity but a positionality vis-à-vis the normative (Halperin, 62).

Furthermore, despite the broadened uses made of the term in a range of disciplines, queer usually attaches itself specifically to transgressions of the normative in sexual behaviour or gender presentation, and less often to other kinds of disallowed behaviours and ideas. A crossdresssing sadomasochist, for example, will be denounced as "gueer," but a council communist, however sanctioned politically, socially or otherwise, will not be so identified. Thus, without necessarily desiring to shut down "queer's inexhaustible definitional mobility" (Amin, 179) the word will be used in this narrower way here: in a way that recognizes that "little gueer scholarship actually uses queer in an entirely dereferentialized manner," that most often "queer scholarship does in fact reference sex, gender, and sexuality" (179). The term will be used in examining a number of representations of queer sexuality and queer identity in these senses in my research. In particular I will engage with texts (both literary and cinematic) that deal with the culture of cruising/public sex and BDSM activities. Such representations are valuable for my project because in both cases they act to destabilize "normative" understandings of such things as shared versus private space, public and counter-public, and even what constitute "sexual" acts themselves; all of which are fundamental social, cultural and political norms. This offers the further benefit of grounding my understanding of queer in praxis, in specific embodied contexts and situations, and such practice is foundational to my project here. Moreover, I will root my analysis in some of the earliest moments of gay liberation, moments in which it was closely associated with radical strains of the counter-culture, and trace the persistence of such strains through to the present day; in doing so I will set aside the more recent emergence of an "assimilationist" or "homonormative" ethos which is at odds with an oppositional position. This oppositionality to the normative will underpin my use of "queer" in its larger sense, when applied to situations, ideas and contexts rather than to persons or specific subjects. However, given how such practices of-

ten give rise to particular subject positions and communities, when denoting persons or particular queer sexual "subjects" however I will use the word "queer" even more specifically; I will generally be referring to gay or bisexual men, to the wide range of men who have sex (of various sorts) with men. In some cases these men may also be members of other sorts of "queer" constituencies (racial, gender, and so on) but my focus will be on their same-sex desires and practices. The culture of homosexually active men is my focus here for a variety of reasons: such art and literature are the *corpora* with which I am most familiar and I find particularly fascinating resonances existing between them and the archives of surrealism. Moreover, and as will be explored in Chapter 2, sex and desire are constituent of both movements and thus a focus on sexual identity and sexual behaviour is the most generative approach in theorizing a "Queer Surrealism."

Finally, as meaningful research and exegesis require focus and depth and given how little has yet been done in the area, this research constitutes a starting point in many ways, so a narrower focus seems appropriate. Similar work could undoubtedly be done in respect to, for example, lesbians and I welcome it.

#### DEFINING "GAY LIBERATION"

For the purposes of this project, "Gay Liberation" will be taken to refer to the political theories and ideas emerging during and just after the incidents of Stonewall in June 1969, which were informed by the ideas and programmes of the New Left and that led to the formation of the Gay Liberation Front.<sup>9</sup> These ideas conceived of Gay Liberation as profoundly entwined with feminist, anti-capitalist, anti-imperialist, and anti-racist politics rather than as a simple single-issue movement for the decriminalization and/or depathologization of homosexual acts. They were also less driven by identitarian approaches than contemporary gay politics and conceived

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Martin Duberman's *Has the Gay Movement Failed*? provides a succinct, clear account of the GLF's history, ideas and afterlives.

of sexuality as a spectrum rather than a collection of defined orientations. The term will also be used to identify contemporary approaches that consciously attempt to preserve, advance and develop these ideas in the present day as can be found in the work of the Against Equality Collective, Gayle Rubin and many queer anarchist groups and writers. "Gay Liberation" is thus meant to suggest a political conception and/or programme that is invested in social transformation in the broadest sense rather than the acquisition of "rights" and "privileges" within the existing system.

#### **DEFINING "DESIRE"**

The word "desire" is used here in a sense closely tied to the psychoanalytic tradition and the Freudian notion of the "libido" as a form of "mental energy, with which processes, structures and object-representations are invested" and which has "a source, the body or the id," and "as being distributed between various structures or processes" (Rycroft, 95), which operates as the "dynamic manifestation of [the sexual instinct] in mental life" (Freud, cited in Laplanche and Pontalis, 239). Its use is also meant to suggest the sense of "wish" implicit in Freud's use of "wunsch" in the original German, and which is now usually rendered as "desire" in English. This positions desire more specifically, for Lacan in particular, as operating "in the rift which separates need and demand; it cannot be reduced to need since, by definition, it is not a relation to a real object independent of the subject but a reaction to phantasy" (Laplanche and Pontalis, 483), a phantasy that, for our purposes here could take the form of another person, some object or the elusive utopian horizon underlying the praxes of both surrealism and queerness. The term "eros" will also sometimes be used to denote this energy as well.

#### RESEARCH QUESTION(S)

Thus, working from the aforementioned understandings my research project asks a

number of interrelated questions regarding the nexus existing between queerness and surrealism. These questions largely address overlaps or intersections of specific psychic, literary and other practices, and the possible results of their coming together. Specifically:

- i. What can we learn by studying queer theories and practices alongside the ideas and practices of surrealism?
- ii. What would a consequent Queer Surrealist aesthetics and political practice look like, in theory and in creative practice?
- iii. Despite the historical homophobia animating much of modernity, is a Queer Surrealism possible, and what might its potential be?

Then, arising from – and in association with – these main questions, two underlying questions become necessary:

- iv. What aesthetic and political concerns and techniques are common to both surrealism and queer writing and culture?
- v. What are the creative and political potentials of a practice/practices that operate(s) with a consciousness, not to say self-consciousness, of those overlaps?

The synergies between these questions are both deliberate and productive. An examination of, for example, formal commonalities between surrealist and queer writing could feed a discussion of narrative constructions of subjectivity, or the role of genre in the generation of community. The notion of community itself opens up political questions. Similar investigative avenues may be accessed through the ways in which particular themes become truth claims, or considerations of the possible relationships between writing as a "practice" and other kinds of spiritual or sexual practices operative within the movements, for example.

The first three questions (i - iii) are deliberately synthetic and intended to bring together the

answers of the other two in a theoretical model for reading the texts of historical and canonical surrealist and queer writers, while offering new avenues for contemporary work.

#### THEORY AND METHODOLOGY

Given the programmatic impulse already noted at work in both surrealism and the "queer" it becomes necessary to interrogate the motivations underlying the programmes: what drives them; what are their goals and aims? What merits the attention and efforts of those participating in the surrealist movement and the movement for queer liberation?

Despite the passage of almost a century, and one that has been particularly rich in artistic and scholarly growth and ferment at that, surrealism continues to occupy a fraught, ambiguous position in intellectual history. The archive of critical writing provides an indication of just how uncertain this position actually is; even the briefest search will return studies whose titles make the variety of lenses through which this peculiarly slippery object continues to be viewed very clear. Such a search will, of course, find exegeses of surrealist visual art, cinema, and literature: arguments linking it to wildly divergent sorts of literary practices (Romantic and Objective poetry, the horror fiction of the Gothic novel and that of H.P. Lovecraft, the tradition of pornographic writing) but one will also find readings of the movement in terms of Marxist and anarchist politics (Gifford, Lewis), psychoanalysis (Lusty, Lomas), phenomenology and epistemology, (Hegarty, Kavky) decolonization of the Caribbean, Africa and other regions (Fijalkowski/Richardson, Ades, LeBrun), and, more recently, one finds studies of the movement in terms of crime (Eburne) or of hermeticism and magic (Bauduin). Given the range and extent of surrealist activity, the range of critical commentary seems reasonable, indeed less diversity could seem suspect. Though this variety certainly testifies to both the quantity and the precision of the critical attention brought to bear on the movement it also indicates something of the elusiveness of surrealism itself, its refusal, despite its multiple programmatic statements, to be easily classified – the refusal to specialize one notes in declarations like this:

We have nothing to do with literature; But we are quite capable, when necessary, of making use of it like anyone else [...] *Surrealism* is not a new means of expression, or an easier one, nor even a metaphysic of poetry. It is a means of total liberation of the mind *and of all that resembles it*. (Breton *et al*, "Declaration", 240-241, emphasis in original).<sup>10</sup>

Here, and in other similar statements, the surrealist project *is* its ambitions – and those ambitions are vast: the desire to free not only the mind from its ordinary restraints but "everything that resembles it" as well, which – necessarily – can only be the object of the mind: the world as it is experienced. Moreover, statements such as this by Louis Aragon, demonstrate that such an expansive self-conception was both deliberate and determinant:

We have seen then what the Surreal is about. But to really understand the concept we have to extend it; view it perhaps like the horizon which continually flees before the walker, for like the horizon this concept exists between the mind and what it knows it will never reach. (*Wave of Dreams*, 23)<sup>11</sup>

In this passage, Aragon offers a clear description of the "surreal," necessarily the defining objective of a movement called "surrealism." It is a sort of utopian place or thing, a horizon that is aimed for by all surrealist activity but, paradoxically, it is a goal which he bluntly affirms one should never expect to achieve. Unsurprisingly, so broad an objective as surrealism's has led to a critical tendency to read specific manifestations of the movement very closely (hence the diversity of the archive), but to leave summative declarations more general. Michel Foucault, for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> "Nous n'avons rien à voir avec la littérature; Mais nous sommes très capables, au besoin, de nous en servir comme tout le monde [...] Le *surréalisme* n'est pas un moyen d'expression nouveau ou plus facile, ni même une métaphysique de la poésie; Il est un moyen de libération to-tale de l'esprit *et de tout ce qui lui resemble*," ("Déclaration", 218-219)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> On voit alors ce qu'est le surréel. Mais en saisir la notion ne peut se faire que par extension, au mieux c'est une notion qui fuit comme l'horizon devant le marcheur, car comme l'horizon elle est en rapport entre l'esprit et ce qu'il n'atteindra jamais," (*Une vague*,18).

example declared surrealism's purview to be the "domain of experience" (*Breton*, 12) while Maurice Blanchot spoke of it as " a pure practice of existence," (407). Though these readings reflect surrealism's avowed ambition to transform life and the world at once, they provide only the broadest framework for engaging with both the movement itself and the span of critical approaches to it.

Significantly for this work, a similar broadness of ambition can be discerned in the work of writers, artists and thinkers working in the field of LGBT studies and Queer Theory. In his germinal work *Cruising Utopia* José Esteban Muñoz writes of queerness thus:

Queerness is not yet here. Queerness is an ideality. Put another way, we are not yet queer. We may never touch queerness, but we can feel it as the warm illumination of a horizon imbued with potentiality. We have never been queer, yet queerness exists as an ideality that can be distilled from the past and used to imagine a future. (1)

His suggestion that "queerness" acts as a horizon echoes, in ways both profound and generative, Aragon and Breton's quest for the "surreal." For Muñoz, queerness too is something to be envisioned, pursued or sought for, and it contains the possibility at least for radical transformations of subjectivity, lived experience and the social all at once. He addresses this radical potential directly in an interview with Lisa Duggan when he says "[t]his is the most generative moment in the utopian function. [...] It is the goal of enacting a world, the actual creation of that goal and the actual movement towards that goal" (*Hope and Hopelessness*, 279). Here Muñoz points to the significance of the ideality he identifies; it operates both as an endpoint and a basis for practice, and it is bluntly utopian. Thus, as such statements make clear – one from a prominent contemporary queer theorist and the other from one of the key first generation surrealists (and later Marxist poet and theorist) separated by the best part of a century – what ties their thought and strategies together is a shared focus on a foundational ideality. These are idealities that, though distinct from one another, share some very curious qualities or characteristics: each

is a horizon, or endpoint, against which not only is reality measured, but against which it is experienced and one that one might not expect to ultimately reach. To that extent, both are models of an imagined utopia. "Utopia," a word for a human-realized paradise whose very etymological roots (it derives from the ancient Greek words for "no place" or "nowhere") contains within itself a suggestion of its own impossibility. If something is nowhere can it be said to exist? Moreover, to freight the term for the loftiest of human social and political aspirations with the spectre of its absence, its relentless deferral, is to create a signifier that can only be haunted: haunted by its own ephemerality, and how much else? The matter is made worse, of course, when we consider the history of actual attempts at utopia.

José Esteban Muñoz makes the point thus:

The history of actually realized utopian enclaves is, from a dominant perspective, a history of failures. Hope and disappointment operate within a dialectical tension in this notion of queer utopia. Queerness's failure is temporal and, from this perspective, potentially utopian, and inasmuch as it does not adhere to straight time, interrupting its protocols, it can be an avant-garde practice that interrupts the here and now. To perform such interruptions is not glorious or heroic work. (*Cruising Utopia*, 155).

This reflection of Muñoz's (like the one above) appears in a book rooted in a foundational insight regarding the impossibility of achieving actual "queerness" and its consequent immense value as a horizon, an ideality that can be extracted from the existent, and the past, for the imagining of the future. Building on Ernst Bloch's work, Muñoz draws the connections between queerness and utopia, asserting time and again the "not-yet-hereness" of the queer and the ways in which its perpetual deferral is the source of its inexhaustible potential and a sort of happy failure at same time. He insists "[q]ueerness and the politics of failure are linked insofar as they are about doing 'something else' " (154) and undoing the stranglehold of normativity in

areas as far-ranging as the experience of time (think of the late start times of Jack Smith's performances) and the experience of sex (the curious intimacy and impersonality that operates in, for example, public cruising); both "queerness" and some version of "failure" are driven by a perpetual, and finally unsatisfiable, longing for possibility. Foregrounding the role of longing or desire, Muñoz states that "queerness is a structuring and educated mode of desiring that allows us to see and feel beyond the quagmire of the present" (1) and he stresses its performativity and its denaturalization (151). In this way, as a kind of desire queerness can and will push at limits and sometimes fail to satisfy, and in so doing provoke new efforts towards new objects: a dialectical process whose specificity Muñoz confronts head on.

Significantly enough Breton makes a similar concession regarding the utopian horizon that motors the political, philosophical and creative efforts of surrealism:

I believe in the future resolution of these two states, dream and reality, which are seemingly so contradictory, into a kind of absolute reality, a *surreality*, if one may so speak. It is in quest of this surreality that I am going, certain not to find it but too unmindful of my death not to calculate to some slight degree the joys of its possession. (*Manifesto* 14).<sup>12</sup>

Thus these theorists/poets hold that neither of these idealities has ever actually been immediately experienced, nor have they any expectation that one will ever know it, and it is in that unknowability, at least partly, that its value is understood to be. The horizon allows for perennial reconsideration, perennial hope, and perennially new pleasures.

Importantly, this frank sidelining of the question of achievability places the whole value of the horizon in its pursuit; in its constituting an object of desire. This is entirely consistent in the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> "Je crois à la résolution future de ces deux états, en apparence si contradictoires, que sont le rêve et la réalité, en une sorte de réalité absolue, de *surréalité*, si l'on peut ainsi dire. C'est à sa conquête que je vais, certain de n'y pas parvenir mais trop insoucieux de ma mort pour ne pas supporter un peu les joies d'une telle possession." (*Manifeste*, 24)

case of these two, for lack of a better word, movements, both of which are particularly concerned with the domain of the erotic; as we see here, both "queerness" (however that is construed) and the "surreal" are in Buñuel's words"obscure objects of desire," which we pursue without necessarily ever achieving, or even expecting to achieve. This ideality, constantly pursued and never attained, is thus always deferred. However, it is once again a specific sort of deferral: always repositioned, reconsidered, reoriented and thus renewed. One always fails and starts again, but rather than despair, this failure generates new action in an echo of Beckett's "fail again, fail better."

Moreover, in the context of queers and surrealism however, this ideality is more than an individual psychic formulation, it partakes of the social because it is shaped collectively, in small groups, and this adds a particularity to it. Such a dedication to the social dynamics and implications of subjectivity will be central to my discussion here because it is the best possible response to Drew Daniel's questioning of Muñoz's conception of the utopian horizon when he inquires: "are there easy to trace collective experiences and behaviours and affects that treat 'the scene' rather than 'the person' as the essential level of description? Are there queer forms that already formally enact the collectivity and ephemerality that Muñoz stakes his hopes upon?" (328). The challenge remains, as Muñoz wrote in an essay on punk, "to look to queerness as a mode of 'being-with' that defies social conventions and conformism and is innately heretical yet still desirous for the world" (*Gimme Gimme*, 96).

That said, this embrace of a perennially deferred paradise opens the interpretive door very wide, and legitimates new ways of reading the movement as practical forms of *move-ment*. They show us that the protean nature of either (or both) the queer and the surrealist project makes it susceptible to approaches beyond the hermeneutic; it is responsive to epistemology and affect, to politics and even to erotics. They suggest that the key to understanding the movement lies not in analysis exclusively, but in synthesis, not in isolating themes, ideas or tropes but in knitting them together and tugging at the connections. That intuition, in fact, lies at

the heart of the current project, my attempt to theorize a Queer Surrealism, because queerness, specifically its articulation in the early years of Gay Liberation (and in the work of that moment's heirs) has a similarly sweeping ambit: a desire to transform politics, culture, notions of gender and intimate relationships of love and desire at one fell swoop. Thus my concern here will be to review the current critical literature with an eye concerned not so much with exegesis alone, but with synthesis and – beyond that – generativity. I want to see not merely where the critical writing has gone and how it connects, but what those connections might open up, where they might lead. Some of the subtle lines of force joining these accounts are clear even from this brief a consideration of their programmes. My argument, however, – by building on the work of Munoz, Tim Dean and others – attempts to articulate even more fundamental connections and commonalities in order to theorize the ways in which both models, by predicating their endpoint as a perpetually displaced and utopian horizon – whether the "surreal" or the "queer" – whose very unattainability is a generative engine, leads them to create *practices of the self* that are simultaneously psychic and social, and that open on new forms of community.

Such openness is vital because it not only recognizes past work and accomplishments by both surrealism and scholarship, but it acknowledges that – despite any number of critical obituaries – the movement continues to thrive in the present day (active surrealist groups circle the globe from London to Buenos Aires, Stockholm to San Francisco, Prague to Portland) and creates space to investigate how such past work might inform future investigations, including my own. Central to this work is a handful of methodological tools.

The methodological core of this monograph is the close reading of a number of key texts in the *corpora* of surrealism and LGBT literature. The analytic component of the dissertation attempts always to combine close readings of individual texts (cinematic and literary) as both freestanding objects and participants in larger bodies/assemblages of works so as to tease out their individual meanings and their relationships to enlarged – and communally shared – signifi-

cances: erotic, philosophical and social. Such situated meanings require that some of the techniques of historiography/historicization whether traditional, New Historicist or Foucauldian, be brought to bear.

Two main bodies of literature are significant for this study: work by surrealist writers and scholars of surrealism, and work by the queer writers and theorists from the Stonewall insurrection (or shortly before) to the present day. My interest in these *corpora* is motivated by a number of factors: first, they constitute the artistic canons of the movements that are my primary focus here; both bodies of work articulate the growth and development of strategies and techniques for the deliberate cultivation of a particular kind of subject; both articulate a theory of cultural politics whose goal is some form of liberation; and both take desire, conceived of as a drive rooted in the unconscious, as a force with significance for the social. All of these factors are relevant to my development of a model of Queer Surrealism, since it too seeks to address the, arguably false, binary of psyche and social. Thus, each of these bodies of literature is reviewed/surveyed in light of my guiding research questions in order to tease out any shared concerns and/or areas of contention with import for my work.

Critics dealing with the central claims for surrealist practice as articulated in the *Mani-festo* provide valuable access points for me. Thompson's article "The Automatic Hand" identifies a number of factors in the emergence of automatism and its subsequent role in surrealist practice, underlining the significance of, in particular, psychoanalysis and spiritualism as the vital background to the surrealist appropriation of automatic practice. She further points to what the surrealist movement found particularly valuable in automatic writing: its ability to sidestep the prison of subjectivity and make connections not accessible to ordinary consciousness through linguistic means. Furthermore, questions about forms of practice in automatism, with its semi-trance states, debts to mediumism, and visionary images call up the central position of the occult for surrealism which has been well dealt with by a number of scholars on whose work I will

build in order to tease out the simultaneity of the surrealist pursuit of personal and social transformation.

Morrison's essay "Ethel Colquhoun and Occult Surrealism in Mid-Twentieth Century Britain and Ireland" is a noteworthy instance of critical examination of specifically surrealist use of occult techniques and images, and is exemplary of new avenues for criticism that aim to redefine the contours of the surrealist adventure beyond the precincts of the purely literary and artistic. Where much current writing, that of Gandara for example, focuses on the use of hermetic or alchemical imagery in the work of various authors and artists, Morrison takes the visual and textual production of mid-twentieth century artist Ithell Colquhoun as a particularly resonant case study from which to examine the development of both British and international Surrealism in light of the contemporaneous occult revival. His article is effective in making the historical and intellectual links between the movements clear and offers a convincing case for Colquhoun and her work as a locus of overlap and synthesis of a number of diverse strands of thought.

The publication of Tessel M. Bauduin's comprehensive monograph, *Surrealism and the Occult* in 2014 is arguably the current high-water mark in the surge of interest in the subject area and the first major work to explore the the full range and diversity of surrealism's investment in the occult. The author attempts to reconcile two of the most common critical positions on the question: one that see occult ideas as marginal to surrealism and the other that maintains occultism is a central, even determinant focus of the movement. My own work, building on these critics' efforts to determine the extent to which surrealism might be imbued with the occult, will focus on different questions: not so much the "if" of whether or not the movement was concerned with the occult which has largely been demonstrated, but the "why" and "what" of how and to what ends the surrealists put such lore. To ask, in effect, what was the use value of such tropes and practices to the movement?

Love and desire (like occultism) are foundational for much surrealist art and literature, from Breton's novels to Bataille's pornographic texts, and consequently have been the focus of

a concomitant body of critical work ranging from monographic and historical reviews of the notion's insistent centrality over the course of the movement's history like Mahon's Surrealism and the Politics of Eros, to more narrowly focussed articles like Székely's "Text, Trembling: Bataille, Breton and Surrealist Eroticism." Central to the discourse around the erotic in surrealism is the recognition that, within the group, it was always conceived of as a force, "one of man's primary means of unsettling and interrogating reality, of recovering collective psychic forces and of launching socio-political revolt" (Mahon, 16) and as "not only convulsive, [but] expansive" (Székely, 114). This focus on the erotic impulse's power to both shatter and yoke together, as both personal and transpersonal – social, political, and spiritual, for lack of a more precise word - is what makes it so pertinent to my work on Queer Surrealism which necessarily focuses on both the disruptive and integrative aspects of a worldview that takes desire as a primary constitutive element. In doing this, I develop a theorization that attempts to reconcile Breton's construction of "mad love" with Bataille's ideas of eroticism as a limit experience while tying them to recent debates in Queer Theory around the tensions between what has been referred to as "the antisocial turn" and Munoz's utopian ideas which is to say an account that, in the tradition of the surrealist "sublime point," refuses binary logics.

Of course the erotic, with the power of attraction/adherence it necessarily implies, leads us to the question of community. Community is central to the surrealist worldview. The movement saw itself as a collective undertaking from its origins; it took form as a closely knit group that met daily for formal discussion and the playing of games. It issued tracts publicly declaring its official position on various issues and events and outlining its fundamental principles, updating them as needed to reflect the developments in its thought and programme. The *Manifesto* makes the surrealist intention to form a defined, active group abundantly clear with its compila-

tion of signatures, rigorous formal statements, and list of those who have "performed acts of AB-SOLUTE SURREALISM" (26).<sup>13</sup>

The notion of community is, furthermore, a central focus of some research with particular relevance to my ongoing study which also attempts to situate surrealist approaches to the subject in its political context. Helena Lewis' *The Politics of Surrealism* remains a key source for the movement's involvement in Marxist organizing in the 1930s and Steven Harris' *Surrealist Art and Thought in the 1930s* engages with some of these issues and their cultural import in ways that offer my own research a number of avenues for exploration. More recently scholars like Gifford and Grindon have undertaken a reading of surrealism in connection to the anarchist tradition with pertinence to my own thinking on the matter which, increasingly, tends to turn around the movement's postwar rapprochement with libertarian thought and practice in its concern with organizing and action outside of the *Parti communist français*. This anarchist tendency in surrealism becomes, in my project, one of the threads binding it in a "nexus" with the radical edge of Gay Liberation.

The matter of community and the political are also central to consideration of queer people's historic participation in surrealism, and some recent scholarship has turned its attention to the area – in particular work by See and Howard on the writing of Charles Henri Ford, an early American adherent to surrealism. Both of these critics read Ford and (co-author) Parker's novel *The Young and Evil* in terms of the way it makes use of specifically surrealist techniques to represent and embody the dynamics of a community of gay men gradually coalescing in the early twentieth century. Moreover, their insights outline the ways in which the intertwined influences of the two models of being, surrealism and queerness, flowed back and forth in shaping the novel. See's reading in "Making Modernism New: Queer Mythology in The Young and Evil" explores

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> "Ont fait acte de SURRÉALISME ABSOLU" (*Manifeste*, 36)

the ways in which the novel's use of "poetic lineation, spatializing parataxis, stream-of-consciousness narration, and surrealist imagery and thematics" (1073) works towards a "queer turning point for American modernism [establishing] a historically inchoate tradition of gay folklore [and creating] a new queer (rather than specifically gay) myth for that folklore" (1098). These discussions are useful for my project because they demonstrate the ways in which, even in the earliest years of their respective emergence, both surrealism and queerness were concerned with their shared resonances, and thus are suggestive of the way such concern has continued, and should continue still.

Thus, my project will undertake to synthesize the work done by these critics in analyzing various aspects of surrealist thought and writing in a way that foregounds their rootedness in practice, whether textual, erotic, spiritual or political, as a way of being and being in the world: a lifeway that, in rejecting facile binaries, refuses to see being as separate from doing. This said, of course, See's reflection on homosexuality and surrealist poetics points us to the second body of literature with relevance to my project: the corpus of work in LGBT studies and Queer Theory.

The enormous body of critical work in LGBT studies and Queer Theory offers my research rich and varied resources. The work of José Esteban Munõz, in particular his *Cruising Utopia*, discussed above, and his late essay "Race, Sex and the Incommensurate" are foundational to my project. Munõz's postulation of queerness as a highly mobile horizon rather than a reified state will be read in conjunction with Breton's notion of the "supreme point" articulated in the *Manifestoes* which serves, I argue, much the same function for surrealism and surreality. Consequently, my project reads both the creative and critical *corpora* regarding surrealism and queerness with an eye to how they function as textual placeholders for this always-revised and reiterated *self-in-tension-with-the-world* as it creates new possibilities for a shared being-in-theworld.

The notion of striving towards, reaching or exceeding the limits of what is seemly, or

even what is normal and normally possible, also informs Tim Dean's much-commented on *Un-limited Intimacy: Reflections of the Subculture of Barebacking*. He argues that "barebackers" (gay men who practice unprotected anal sex) see themselves as deeply connected to one another in creative ways that constitute an attempt to move beyond, or exceed, established social arrangements that mark this subculture as at least unconsciously utopian.

The notion of the performative arises repeatedly in recent thinking on gueerness notably. for my study, in Sedgwick's articles "Around the Performative: Periperformative Vicinities in Nineteenth-Century Narrative" and "Paranoid Reading and Reparative Reading, or, You're So Paranoid You Probably Think This Essay's About You" which both offer me methodological tools for reading and a theoretical framework for what the act of reading does, what various modes of reading generate both affectively and socially. Also relevant from this angle is Anna Poletti's recent article in the GLQ which examines life narratives from the point of view of their performativity and periperformativity. Writing that a "life narrative is a performative utterance that brings into being both a life and a self [and reiterates] discourses and ideologies that constitute both personhood and the intelligibility of what meaning may be found in 'life' itself' (366) Poletti complicates further the well-established argument that such accounts "give voice" to marginalized groups. In its place, she favours a careful consideration of how narrative works at both the formal and the social level, emphasizing the role of "collage" and "citation" in both their construction and reception: the ways in which such accounts might involve "the performance, close reading, and reenactment of popular culture in a way [that might] 'priz[e] the form away from its content' and 'valu[e]' style and the 'playing of roles' "(Poletti, 370). Another important source on performativity and self-fashioning is the later work of Foucault found in Technologies of the Self edited by Gutman, Hutton and Martin which assists me in positioning queer practices of the erotic as having world making import.

Such analysis, as it does in the case of surrealism, leads to the realm of the political. Some works of significance for my project in this area are the anthologies *Post-Anarchism* 

(Rousselle and Evren eds.), *Queering Anarchism* (Daring et al. eds.) and *Anarchism and Sexuality* (Heckert and Cleminson eds.) as well as Benjamin Shephard's article "Bridging the Divide Between Queer Theory and Anarchism" all of which explore the productive linkages between desire, sexual (and bodily) practice, and political engagement and arrangements.

From these sources my project endeavours to outline a conception of Queer Surrealism as a deliberate, and/or self-conscious, deployment of desire (an unconscious drive) into practices that work to shut down the either/or logics of normative views of the self as always distinct from otherness and from communities construed as pre-existing social formations into which one situates oneself. I articulate a Queer Surrealism that strives instead to pursue radical, and fugitive forms that are perennially co-created and revised; that are, in surrealist parlance, forms of poetry and/or the marvellous.

One should note also that, given how significant psychoanalysis has been to the surrealist and queer movements and the body of criticism regarding them, the dissertation makes use of analytic concepts in order to tease out the possibilities of a "Queer Surrealism." I draw on Tim Dean's work in *Beyond Sexuality*, and his response to Edelman's model of the unconscious in ways that allow for unconscious desire to be not the extinction of the social, but its reinception, as bases for my arguments about sociality as practice. Further, two specific critical formulations are central to my analysis: the "nexus" (DuPlessis and Quartermain) and *Nachträglichkeit* (Freud, Arnold).

*Nachträglichkeit* is a word initially coined by Freud in a letter to Wilhelm Fliess dated 14 November 1897 in which he calls the notion "a new piece of knowledge" and "[mentions] it five times, even though he does not define it or provide any theoretical details" (Eickhoff, *Modernity*, 1454) regarding it. Though the word appears to have first appeared in that letter, Freud had already shown that it was possible for "a memory [that is] repressed [to] become a trauma by deferred action" (Freud, *Project*, 270) an observation that contains within it the essence of the concept. Generally translated into English as "belatedness," "afterwardness," or "deferred action"

(Eickhoff, *Phylogenetic Factor*, 53 - 54) *nachträglichkeit* is meant to denote a specific psychological phenomenon in which some (often early) memory, which had previously held relatively little significance, takes on greater import later in life when it is more clearly understood, resulting in trauma, or as Geckle writes "[t]he historical cause, not recognized as such at the time, only [becomes] so later, while that which should be its effect, first works its way back to be the cause (cited in Eickhoff, *Modernity*, 1454). Glecke's observations points to the two essential aspects of *nachtäglichkeit*: its "after-effect and retroactivity" (1461) which is to say the manner in which the delayed content of some traumatic incident only takes on its fullest meaning when subsequently reconstructed from a distance. The concept has continued to interest psychoanalytical theorists since Freud's time as well; Lacan, for example, commented on a footnote in Freud's "Wolfman" case that the founder of psychoanalysis:

> presupposes all the resubjectivizations of the event that seem necessary to him to explain its effects at each turning point at which the subject restructures himself [...]. What's more, with an audacity bordering on impudence, he declares that he considers it legitimate, in analyzing the processes, to elide the time intervals during which the event remains latent in the subject. (*Écrits*, 213).

Eickhoff observes of these remarks that "the past is depicted from the understanding of the present instead of being kept and simply discovered in the memory. Therefore it will subsequently only become what it will always have been in the future [...] which adds the future perfect to the dialectic of temporality" (*Modernity*, 1456). Thus, *nachträglichkeit* is characterized by a curious dual temporality: an occurrence, a period of latency, and its reconstitution as specifically meaningful.

Though the concept's roots are therapeutic in nature, tied to the effects and treatment of trauma, a wider use of it is possible. If as Jean-Michel Rabaté has noted: "One might say that the entire status of literature can be defined according to a type of *nachträglichkeit*, a deferred

action that introduces a recursive temporality. Literature is not the immediate jotting down of everyday events, but rather a staged delay" (50) then some elaboration is not only possible, but desirable. Certainly some scholars have begun to make use of this model of "deferred action" in generative ways. Cathy Caruth uses the concept in her examination of historical trauma and readings of, among others, Duras, Resnais and Kleist. She writes of Freud's treatment of the the Romantic epic *Gerusalemme Liberata* thus:

If Freud turns to literature to describe traumatic experience, it is because literature, like psychoanalysis, is interested in the complex relation between knowing and not knowing [...] Just as Tancredo does not hear the voice of Clorinda until the second wounding, so trauma is not locatable in the simple violent or original event in an individual's past, but rather in the way that its very unassimilated nature – the way it was precisely not known in the first instance – returns to haunt the survivor later on (3 - 4).

She thus creates a particular resonance between the "belatedness' (*nachträglichkeit*) of meaning and its instigating agent that is tied to narrative, or the stories we tell about such instigating objects that travel across time and recreate themselves. Humann also explores the possibilities of *nachträglichkeit*, specifically how it relates to narrative time in Jennifer Egan's *A Visit from the Goon Squad*. In her article she suggests that: "[p]resented with such a complex narrative structure," it is "only through [...] understanding this psychoanalytic concept of 'afterwardsness' *[nachträglichkeit]* that readers are able to reconstruct the events of the novel into a coherent narrative" (86). In this way Humann extends the possibilities of "afterwardness" even further than the psychoanalytic argument, suggesting that there may be something of such deferred action inherent in the narrative act itself whether it take place in the memory of some individual subject (or of a culture, as Freud suggests in *Moses and Monotheism,* and which Caruth explores in some depth) or on a printed page. I build on some of these possibilities by suggesting

that *nachträglichkeit* may not be tied simply to trauma *per se*, but may animate other forms of powerful affect insofar as they are constituents of the sense of self and may be mediated by a variety of texts and their readings.

In this way, *nachträglichkeit* offers me a theoretical model eminently useful to my research for its assertion that it is possible for influence to flow both backwards and forwards in time (Arnold, *Objective and Surreal*, 9) by making the meanings ascribed to the historical object not simply a secondary overlay but a primary quality of the object as "constructed in the present moment." The use of this conceptual tool enlarges the possibility of Queer Surrealism, in which the continuity between the communities of writing is present in its fullness in both terms and always has been potentially, whether realized or not. This seems especially apposite for the project given that gay liberation and surrealism share an investment in (as is explored in Chapters 2 and 3) affect and the erotic and their cultural and political possibilities which are necessarily defined and redefined by the passage of time and the developments of historical circumstance, and given the importance Freud lent to the "primal scene" of sexual discovery in his theorizing of the concept. *Nachträglichkeit*, in this way, permits Queer Surrealism to be constructed in my critical and creative practice as a theoretical space outside ordinary notions of causality and inheritance, which is to say allowing it, too, to operate as an ideational horizon lending form to a particular discourse.

The idea of the "nexus" offers a not unrelated methodological opportunity for my work. The term is used in a number of contexts, but the specific usage on which I am building originates with DuPlessis and Quartermain's *The Objectivist Nexus: Essays in Cultural Poetics*, where it is positioned against traditional notions of the "literary movement." In their introduction to that volume the authors state that their sense of the term is one "in which the linear, ideal literary historical narrative from production to reception gets disturbed, torqued, or folded upon itself" (5) pointing towards one of the notion's particular strengths: its ability to work outside the reglementary regimes of normative historiography, encouraging mobility and a proliferation of

interpretive avenues. Moreover, they position their critical formulation of the "nexus" against other models of literary history explicitly:

To talk in terms of a literary movement is [...] to identify boundaries of time or location, to examine manifesto, meetings and memberships, marks of solidarity, a specific lexicon of debate, and, in reception or consumption, to stress questions of conformity to or variation from some extractable or centralized norm [...] Thinking in terms of a nexus does not deny this complex of generative ideas, practices, and ways of seeing , or undercut the shared interests, anguishes, and delights that also distinguish literary groups or movements. However, when writers think of themselves as a nexus, or when critics proceed with this formation in mind, they no longer demand conformity of the literary materials or producers, nor a temporal and philosophical consistency of application, but rather a continued interest in the grounds for debate. (22).

Thus, I take up the "nexus" as a model for examining the possible relationships between the work of surrealists and queer writers, tracking such "shared interests, anguishes and delights" as are common to them without a concern for "conformity of literary materials" nor any "temporal or philosophical consistency" while elaborating the ways in which they resonate with one another, the manners in which their differences harmonize and come together in a synthesis of meaning, not by drawing the same conclusions necessarily, but by bending similar practices to the related ends in different contexts, situations and affective environments. As DuPlessis and Quartermaine affirm: "Thinking of a literary nexus offers a three-dimensional model of participation, production, and reception over time" (22).

In this way, my project takes up David Arnold's *Poetry & Language Writing: objective and surreal* as one possible model for doing so because that work proposes a similar "nexus"

relationship existing between language writing<sup>14</sup> and surrealism in order to "challenge the received wisdom about the relationship between apparently established literary movements" (Arnold, 10). Moreover, Arnold's intuition regarding the connections between language writing and surrealism underlines the complexity of surrealism's afterlives, the myriad ways in which its insights, understandings and formal practices run in the background of much postwar and contemporary culture and motor my own investigations, while expanding the possibilities for literary history. This expanded idea of literary history offers my work an approach to the movements under consideration that resists the kinds of categorical and temporal closure that generally obtain. It permits a reading of such work in a way that recognizes commonalities of concern and technique without requiring identity. This is vital to my project insofar as I do not necessarily mean to propose that some surrealists were making queer work or, contrarily, that some queers were unconsciously working within an explicitly surrealist tradition, though clearly either claim could be true in a particular case. My concern here is to investigate shared terrain, shared affects and practices and the ways in which they are deployed in pursuit of an ideality, and to identify the ways in which that pursuit opens up new avenues, new potentials for such a pursuit writ large, specifically a range of discernibly self-conscious textual and lived practices that take on primary meaning when read against such a horizon. This positioning against traditional notions of "literary movements" serves my understanding of Queer Surrealism as a position not bounded by time and locale, nor by individual authors and texts, but as a series of "transformations that serve as new foundations" (DuPlessis and Quartemain, 22)

CHAPTER BY CHAPTER

PART 1:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> The term refers to a group of American experimental writers emerging in the late 1960s and early 1970s among whose prominent members are Leslie Scalapino, Charles Bernstein, Ron Silliman and Lyn Hejinian.

Part 1 of this dissertation consists of this introduction which lays out the theoretical and methodological guidelines of my argument, three chapters examining specific themes/areas of surrealist and queer praxes that I will refer to as "probes" since the intent here is to probe or investigate these ideas for their shared resonances and synergies: these areas are eros, aesthesis and esotericism. Part 1 then closes with a conclusion chapter.

### Chapter 1: Introduction.

In this chapter I introduce the research project, set up, and position the material constituting the dissertation. I establish the central conception of an ideality underlying both Surrealism and Queerness, define my understanding of those two bodies of thought and writing as well as other key concepts (desire and Gay Liberation). The methodological assumptions regarding *nachträglichkeit*,or belatedness and the distinction between a nexus and a literary movement on which I am building are explained. Then I briefly review some of the pertinent literature to establish the current understandings in the field and explain my ideas about the productive tensions and synergies between them: how they will be shaped by my own analysis and creative work. It also outlines and describes the contents of the individual chapters as a means of articulating an initial overarching argument about Queer Surrealism.

# Chapter 2: Eros

This chapter is the first of what I am calling my "probes," chapters in which I consider some of the central concerns I see operating in surrealism/queer writing and which therefore point towards what might constitute a Queer Surrealism. In Chapter 2 specifically I look at Surrealist and Queer understanding of the erotic, and their treatments of it in text/moving image narratives and poems. Passionate love and the erotic are central to the visions articulated by these groups, and I argue that both understand them as simultaneously personal and social forces: as powers capable of transforming all manner of relationships. Furthermore, this understanding of desire as a force with the capacity to reinvent social relations is extended beyond

the merely intimate realm by both Gay Liberation and Surrealism, both of whom conceive of desire as phenomenological, and as a model for relating to the world. In the implied context of that relationship, I examine Breton's claims regarding "objective chance" as responding to "inner necessity" and desire.

#### Chapter 3: Aesthesis

This probe examines the idea of aesthesis, the ability to experience sensation, perception, and sensitivity, and its relationship to intellection (noesis) in the two movements. Specifically, I consider the concept epistemologically and phenomenologically, while attempting to resolve it theoretically in a model of aesthesis as shaping subjectivity and structuring relations to the external world at once. My analysis turns around notions of sensual perception and spectatorship, ideas of the aesthete/the aesthetic, and the collecting impulse among other things. Chapter 4: Esotericism

In this probe I examine the role of the occult and spiritual practice in the two movements. I deal with both mystical experience and magical practice in this section and endeavour to outline their use in the pursuit of both the Bretonian "sublime point" and the utopian horizon theorized by Muñoz. By exploring particular treatments of occult iconographies and spiritual practice I will attempt to further articulate the role of such as a critique of bourgeois rationalism and its attendant social structures, positioning such ideas as tools in the movements' strategies of resistance and liberation.

# Chapter 5: Conclusion

Following the probes, the dissertation's Conclusion examines the ways in which work on the self constitutes the creation of identities not based on pre-existing categories but generated by practice. I argue that this is a form of politics insofar as it involves the creation of community from imaginative action and in the creation of which – while not truly defanging them – one might manage to sidestep some of the disciplinary functions of identities imposed by pre-existing social forms such as class, gender etc. I consider the specific ways in which Surrealism and

Queer writing denaturalize the self and construct it not so much as a noun, but as a verb: as "selfing," a product of the interaction of the phenomenal world and psyche. Queer Surrealism is situated in relation to an anarchist politics, allowing for a highlighting of the ways in which Queer Surrealist self-fashioning presupposes the self as simultaneously a psychic and social structure that is not merely an unproblematic "autonomous subject", but a placeholder or useful fiction in an ongoing process of becoming – one that operates "as-if" it enjoyed autonomy even as it is continually revised in a "life as writing practice."

#### PART 2: Creative Component/Prose Poems

### Chapter 6: A Note on Method(s)

This chapter discusses the formal strategies and working methods used in creating the poems that constitute part of the dissertation. It also elaborates on the project as an act of re-search-creation and how it can be read in terms of Chapman and Sawchuk's categorizations "Research-for-creation" and "Creation-as-research."

The chapter explores how the sequence of prose poems is conceived of as a logical extension and embodiment of the theoretical questions, core concepts and interests of my research. The "Headless Man" character is based on Bataille's image of the acéphale: a symbol he created to explore his ideas about "inner" or mystical experience and to represent the secret society he founded to explore some of them. However, taking this symbol up now, and turning it into a character, provides me with a number of significant literary benefits which will be elaborated here.

# Chapter 7: The Headless Man (poems)

Since a literary or writing practice that seeks to actively engage and embody such ideas is integral to any critical or theoretical exploration of the line between understanding identity as practice and its expression, I synthesize this research in a creative writing project.

The project is a collection of linked pieces that follow the experience of a character identified simply as "the Headless Man" who awakens at the start of the book in a place that, although based on our own world, is unfamiliar to him and seems to make no sense. As he moves through this landscape he must make sense of it through his actions, in order to understand its norms, patterns of behaviour, natural and man-made forms, and, in doing so, ultimately determine whether there is a place for him in a world that was not made in his image, or whether he must imagine something different in order to be.

Finally, from a formal point of view, the finished collection will blur the lines between verse and prose, narrative and lyric language registers and other literary conventions. In this way, it participates in the long tradition of destabilizing genre categories – or "subversion" to borrow from Murphy – articulated by the prose poem as a form in which literary qualities seen as incompatible are brought together in particularly charged ways, allowing this indeterminate genre to act as an analogue for the destabilization of pre-existing identity categories. Moreover, the text will be composed in a deliberately self-reflexive manner that, along with the character's particular experiences and his established literary context, will heighten this.

Chapter 9: A full bibliography will close out the dissertation.

## **CHAPTER 2**

Eros

Both surrealist and queer liberationist thought and writing predicate as their endpoint a perpetually displaced utopian horizon – the "surreal" or the "queer" – whose very unattainability is a generative engine; this paradox necessarily raises important issues, most prominently among them the manner in which such a frank sidelining of the question of achievability situates the whole value of the horizon in its pursuit. So conceived, a horizon is necessarily, and always, an object of perpetually renewed desire. From this arises the matter of what, consequently, is the nature of desire, of *eros*, in such a context?

To the extent, then, that the pursuit of a utopian horizon animates the visions articulated by surrealism and the radical gay liberation movement, it must at least partly "[manifest] itself as the revolutionary yearning for an entirely different way of loving and another kind of society. Thereby it remains faithful to what is *yet to come*" (Han, 46, emphasis mine). This "yet to come" cannot be other than the "a-telos" of Munõz's vision in all of its complexity, which requires a broadened understanding of the potential of the erotic, one as complex as the urge to the utopian itself: a conception that understands eros as simultaneously a psychic and a social force – as a power capable of transforming all manner of relationships, including that between self and other, and that with the social and material world. If "[s]ex or the libido characterizes a certain energy, drive, passion, or enthusiasm for the object of one's desire.[...] with directionality, excess, and release of energy" and "[....] takes one outside of oneself" while "[p]ower, by contrast, arises out of concrete relations with others" (Silverman, *Philosophy*, 1) then eros, the rush of energy towards some *other*, structures both individual subjects and the times, spaces, and contexts (social and political) of their intersection. This vision is foundational for any theorization of

a Queer Surrealism, which requires a conceptualization of eros of that is simultaneously: (a) a force in the world; (b) some form of structuring principle for experience; and (c) a matrix of relationality in both the intimate realm and the larger world.

Silverman's characterization of the libido as directional and excessive points to the centrality of the erotic conceived of as an energy or force. Given that both surrealism and gay liberation have been informed in foundational ways by psychoanalytic ideas, their conceptions of eros reflect to various degrees Freud's insights regarding erotic feelings as "psychical accompaniments of biological processes" (New Introductory Lectures, 119) that "[arise] from sources of stimulation within the body [and operate] as a constant force [which] the subject cannot avoid [...] a certain quota of energy which presses in a particular direction" (120). This conception of the libido as being intrinsic to life itself is tightly woven through the thought of both movements examined here; surrealists and gay liberationists alike start from the assumption that the libido is a psychic drive, rooted in the unconscious mind and thus a *material* affective reality with *con*crete effects. They recognize that erotic impulses prompt us to action, underpinning or prompting, for example, the whole range of our choices and decisions, but they further recognize the way in which it also informs our perceptions, which is to say our understanding and experience of reality itself. The necessary correlative of this is that a Queer Surrealist eros (or a surrealist, or a queer, eros, for that matter) implies the subject's relationship to the world is fundamentally an erotic one, making more specific relationships merely an instance of a larger principle.

In this way eros becomes a sort of underlying force, or matrix, for relationality itself. It becomes the substance through which any subject meets the object – of whatever sort – of its attentions/intentions. Han writes, in an insightful reading of Badiou with resonant implications for the notion, of love as a "two scene," "[i]nterrupting the isolated perspective of the One, [and making] the world arise anew from the vantage point of the *Other*, or *Difference*. Love, as an experience and an encounter, is marked by the negativity of upheaval: 'It is clear that under the

effect of a loving encounter, if I want to be really faithful to it, I must completely rework my ordinary way of 'living' [*habiter*] my situation" (44-45). Thus eros, as a passionate form of love, not only enables, but requires a transformed relationship to the other, whether an individual, an object in the world, or the world itself.

For the surrealists, eros, the affective complex of love and desire, is a force capable of uniting people and dissolving oppositions. In their work, it is a power that unveils the marvellous and nourishes a capacity to transform the world; desire is "at the core of their utopian vision" (Finkelstein, 77). Surrealist eros also shares something of Lacan's understanding of desire as relational, as a "relation of desire to desire [...] the desire of the other" (Concepts, 235) which is to say as dialectical and invested in the mutual recognition of self and other, a situation fraught with productive tensions (I recognize you, you recognize me) that make the experience a "reservoir of energy" (Székely, 116) in which "[t]he crux of surrealist love is a blending, but not a unification of these drives" (115) and where "the struggle of Eros [...] exemplifies this most basic dichotomy i.e. between life and death drives – with the spectrum of other supposed contradictory relations with which the surrealists were endlessly preoccupied (e.g. thought/action, dream/waking, real/imagined, past/future, reason/madness [...]" (115). For surrealists then desire, as a place of encounter and reconciliation, is an experiential model for the utopian horizon of surreality itself; it is a force that structures experience and underpins relationality in all its forms and such an understanding is elaborated at length in the movement's works across disciplines and media.

So, as an immanent force or energy and the matrix underlying relationality, eros becomes a structuring principle: not simply a way of coming to people, things and objects but a way of making sense of them, a way of organizing them, interpreting them, tracing their contours and significances as they arise and pass through us and the documents left to us by the writers and artists of both the surrealist movement and gay liberation testify to this in the clearest imaginable way; therefore let us pass on to the consideration of some such texts.

An examination of the archive/canon of surrealist works is sufficient to establish precisely how central desire is to the movement's worldview. The theme is inescapable in surrealist writing; no comparable avant-garde grouping shows such continued interest in both love poetry and pornography. The year 1928 alone saw the Paris group begin a series of remarkably frank round table discussions of sexuality that would continue until 1932 and the appearance of three major erotic works: Mad Balls by Benjamin Peret, Irene's Cunt by Louis Aragon and Georges Bataille's notorious Story of the Eye. A mere two years later, in 1930, Luis Buñuel's then-scandalously erotic surrealist film, L'Age d'Or, would first be screened. In addition to eros' ubiquity in the writing, the movement made it the guiding theme of their 1959 International Exhibition which featured 75 artists from 19 countries including Man Ray, Dorothea Tanning, Joseph Cornell, Louise Nevelson and the Quebecer Alain Benoit in his now canonical performance work "The Execution of the Testament of the Marguis de Sade" (Mahon, 154-155). Moreover, the catalogue of the exhibition included this notice to visitors by Breton: "The only art worthy of man and of space, the only one capable leading him further than the stars... is eroticism." (Cited by Mahon, 143) The conjunction here of being led to a goal with the appearance of stars is telling; it evokes the notion of a "guiding star" and navigation, or the charting of a course through the world. It suggests the extent the surrealists see eros as sufficiently important to serve as the basis for the new order and way of life they seek to create. Moreover, the image of the star is central to Breton's war-era work, Arcanum 17, in which he endeavours to chart a course for surrealism after the massive destruction wreaked across Europe during the conflict.

### MAD LOVE, CRYSTALLINE STRUCTURES AND THE TRANSFORMATIONS OF DESIRE

However ubiquitous desire may be in the surrealist canon, there are a number of texts that turn a particularly keen eye on the matter; Breton's prose work *Mad Love* is surely among them. Though the book comprises an explicit theorization of surrealist desire, its composition as an interwoven collection of narrative fragments, theoretical reflections and reminiscences, make

it difficult to classify by genre. Moreover, Breton explores love, sexuality, beauty and passion in the book while taking such feelings in the broadest conceivable sense, further complicating attempts to categorize it. In addition to human relationships, he considers the pull of places and the irrational fascination provoked by certain objects that have the power to "enlarge the universe, causing it to relinquish some of its opacity" (15).<sup>15</sup> This interest in an affective relationship to objects suggests the broadness of Breton's understanding of the matter and is of sufficient importance that it will be considered in the next chapter. Here however, the focus will be on the book's analysis of the attachment that develops between people; "this love, the bearer of the greatest hopes [...] I am hard-pressed to see what could stop it from winning out in conditions of life as they might be renewed" (92, emphasis in the original).<sup>16</sup> Statements of this sort, which are characteristic of *Mad Love*, suggest the social/political significance Breton sees in eros, a position entirely in keeping with the surrealist programme since the group had, since its inception, defined itself as "specialists in Revolt" (Breton et al., "Declaration," 240). The political import of love and desire was very much a concern for surrealists in the 1930s; the tract/manifesto accompanying a screening of Luis Buñuel's L'Age d'Or in which the group affirmed that "[...] Love demands the sacrifice of every other value: status, family and honour. And the failure of Love within the social framework leads to Revolt" (Breton et al., L'Age D'Or, 328)<sup>17</sup> makes the case explicit. Moreover, Breton positions such feeling as being vital in navigating what he calls, in a subtle nod to Baudelaire made more explicit in the translator's rendition, the "forest of symbols" (15)<sup>18</sup>, the network of correspondences between the mind and the phenomenal world so im-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> "[...] d'agrandir l'univers, de le faire revenir partiellement sur son opacité," (*L'amour fou*, 21-22).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> "cet amour, *porteur des plus grandes espérances* […] je vois mal ce qui l'empêcherait de vaincre dans des conditions de vie renouvelées" (*L'amour fou*, 135-136, emphasis in the original.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> ".. l'Amour, [...] qui demande qu'on lui sacrifie tout : situation, honneur, mais dont l'échec dans l'organisation sociale introduit le sentiment de révolte." (*l'Âge d'or,* 24)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> "Forêt d'indices" (*L'amour fou,* 22).

portant to surrealist conceptions of reality, suggesting that love-desire is simultaneously an energy, the "life force [...] and its own supposed polarity" as Székely states (113) and a method of using that energy to structure life and relationships, a complexity requiring a close parsing of the text on both the formal and thematic levels.

*Mad Love's* intricately facetted and recursive structure makes space for various aspects of erotic feeling to be treated repeatedly and resituated in the larger field of experience with Breton returning notably to their specifically psychic and political import. Of course, imagistic (and analytic) proliferation and reconfiguration marks much of Breton's work and is liberally represented in his poetry, notably in one of his most celebrated poems, "Free Union" with its cataloguing of the various parts or facets of his lover. It would be difficult not to envisage the poet examining the beloved bit by bit, with each facet held up to the light in appreciation and an attempt to locate a certain enchantment, in lines such as "Woman of mine with woodfire hair/With thoughts like flashes of heat lightning/With an hourglass waist/Woman of mine with an otterlike waist between the tiger's teeth" (1-4)<sup>19</sup> but the construction of *Mad Love* takes proliferation past simple imagery and into the realm of form, highlighting the text's interest in larger structures of desire and the manners in which *they are experienced*.

Of his own experience of the power of love-desire Breton writes thus:

I have never ceased to identify the flesh of the being I loved and the snow of the peaks in the rising sun. I have tried only to know the hours of love's triumph, whose necklace I here clasp about your throat. Even the black pearl, the last one, I am sure you will understand what weakness attaches me to it, what supreme hope of conjuration I have placed on it. I do not

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> "Ma femme à la chevelure de feu de bois/Aux pensées d'éclairs de chaleur/À la taille de sablier/ Ma femme à la taille de loutre entre les dents du tigre" (*L'Union libre*, 1 - 4)

deny that love has a difference with life. I say it should vanquish, and in order to do so, should rise to such a poetic consciousness of itself that every hostile thing it meets should melt in the hearth of its own splendor. (114-

116)20

Breton's insistence in this passage on "love's triumph" specifically through "consciousness of itself" emphasizes the degrees to which, for surrealism, desire is a form of knowledge and a kind of action, specifically a kind of action in which "triumph" is a possible outcome, which is to say a struggle. The emphasis given to the simultaneity of love and life accentuates such an implication while declaring the centrality of eros to Breton's worldview, but it is the closing affirmation of the passage in which "every hostile thing should melt" that confirms to the poet's sense of love as revolutionary force, capable of overcoming opposition at not merely the emotional and personal level, but in the larger, and social, world. So central to the book's theorizing is this broadly political sense of the import of eros that "Breton's philosophy of love [...] is an idea of love staged in the terms of revolutionary politics, a love which does not so much combine the personal with the political as ignore any distinction between them," (Bellin, 7). Moreover, the belief is reiterated time and again in the text, another instance of its recursive and crystalline construction, notably in this passage: "I have never ceased to believe that among all the states through which humans can pass, love is the greatest supplier of solutions [...] being at the same time in itself the ideal place for the joining and fusion of these solutions" (42).<sup>21</sup> Here Breton breaks from the conception of desire as necessarily disruptive or antisocial, of affective

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> "Je n'en ai jamais démérité, je n'ai jamais cessé de ne faire qu'un de la chair de l'être que j'aime et de la neige des cimes au soleil levant. De l'amour je n'ai voulu connâitre que les heures de triomphe, dont je ferme ici le collier sur vous. Même la perle noire, la dernière, je suis sur que vous comprendrez quelle faiblesse m'y attache, quel suprême espoir de *conjuration* j'ai mis en elle. Je ne nie pas que l'amour ait maille à partir avec la vie. Je dis qu'il doit vaincre et pour cela s'être élevé à une telle conscience poétique de lui-même que tout ce qu'il rencontre nécessairement d'hostile se fonde au foyer de sa propre gloire" (*L'amour fou*, 171-172)
<sup>21</sup>"Je n'ai jamais cessé de croire que l'amour, entre tous les états par lesquels l'homme peut passer, est le plus grand pourvoyeur en matière de solutions de ce genre, tout en étant lui-même le lieu idéal de jonction, de fusion de ces solutions" (*L'amour fou*, 63-64).

life as being in need of governance and opposed to reason and moral agency, in favour of the surrealist conception of human mental life as fuelled by tensions that are productive. As Mahon has observed: "[T]he surrealists broke with Freud's insistence on the need to control Eros and instead claimed that it should be deliberately unleashed for subversive, political ends" (15).

Moreover, if eros is understood as a kind of creative and transformational tension operating between people in *Mad Love*, Breton is not ready to grant that its efficacy stops there, suggesting instead a far vaster ontological and phenomenological range for the operations of passionate response. Breton gestures to this expanded conception of eros a full five years before the writing of *Mad Love* in his response to a questionnaire published by the Yugoslav Surrealist Group in 1932 when he characterizes desire as "the medium through which nature generally makes itself known to man, affecting him in relation to what is (and at the same time, to what is not) and through which it expresses itself spontaneously to him as a fully formed imperative, encompassing all beings, real or potential at the same time" (cited in Mundy, "Letters," 16). Thus, an ongoing investment in, and investigation of, love and desire led the surrealist movement to conceive of desire as a power capable of both provoking and harmonizing social, aesthetic, perceptual and psychic contraries.

[I]t is there – right in the depths of the human crucible, in this paradoxical region where the fusion of two beings who have really chosen each other renders to all things the lost colours of the times of ancient suns, where however, loneliness rages also, in one of nature's fantasies which, around the Alaskan craters, demands that under the ashes there remains snow [...] (*Mad Love*, 8)<sup>22</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> "C'est là,tout au fond du creuset humain, en cette région paradoxale où la fusion de deux êtres qui se sont réellement choisis restitue à toutes choses les couleurs perdues du temps des anciens soleils, où pourtant aussi la solitude fait rage par une de ces fantaisies de la nature qui, autour des cratères de l'Alaska, veut que la neige demeure sous la cendre […]" (*L'amour fou*, 12).

Breton here points to the extent to which desire and love cannot only bind the social (two beings) together, but also hold emotional forces (loneliness and fusion) and the forces of nature in harmonious tension (ashes and snow). This ontological and epistemological conception underpins what Michael Székely has noted: "the surrealist conception of love is marked by a bias towards the broadening of Eros, eroticism, itself. That is, surrealist eroticism is not only convulsive, it is expansive" (114).

The real import of this conception of eros operating as a psychic force animating the world (and the experience of the world) while empowering relationality, however, takes a particularly striking form in one of Mad Love's most renowned passages. In Chapter 4 of the book, Breton offers an important case study: an account of what is called "The Night of the Sunflower" which is a nearly perfect account of the operations of *nachträglichkeit*. On that night Breton meets and falls passionately in love with a woman of whom it seems he has been dreamily aware, without being conscious of it, for eleven years (67). He comes to this realization when the woman's sudden appearance reminds him of an automatic poem he wrote more than a decade earlier, entitled "Sunflower," which - over the course of the chapter - he decodes to reveal a number of lines that seem to forecast, in the manner of a fortune teller, their meeting and romance (54-64). He takes the image of the "traveler walking on tiptoe" as a prefiguration of this new woman and the unusual figuration "summer-fall" as predictive of the summer dusk during which he encounters her. He feels the poem's evocation of despair references the deep sadness he was feeling at the time of the encounter and takes the reference to the "ball of innocents" as identifying the Ossuary of the Innocents neighbouring the Tour Saint-Jacques which was the vicinity of their meeting. The poem's evocation of the Pont au Change is, he claims, an almost exact forecast of the situation. Line by line, his close reading of the poem details the curious web of coincidence that brings them together; it explores the network of time, place and affect underlying the encounter and works to establish a continuity between material forces and those of the psyche that is transformational and signifying. In this way, the incident, and the

book's account of it, constitute a remarkable affirmation of a specifically surrealist vision of a transformed – or illuminated – experience of life and the world including the experience of the erotic that, in Cohen's words "validates one of the great dreams of surrealist praxis, that repressed desire does not simply manifest itself through the events of the external world but in fact *produces* them" (157). Moreover, it is in the workings of such a connection between psychic and material life that it becomes possible to view the erotic as a social and transformational power.

Extrapolating from this conception of life and mind overlapping, Breton is able to elaborate two of surrealism's central theoretical objects: objective chance and convulsive beauty. Objective chance for Breton was a kind of principle of "agency [...] an acceptance of the fact that we have a responsibility for the world", (Kadri *et al*, 144) and one that:

> allowed for the realization of unconscious desires, or perhaps of desires that were not even unconscious but that only come into existence through the operation of chance. This answered the determination of the surrealists not to be mere poets, concerned with the productions of texts, but to act under the imperative drawn from Lautréamont, that 'poetry must lead somewhere' (145).

Objective chance was, in short, a principle meant to explain the mechanisms of odd coincidences and what might otherwise appear to be marvels or supernatural events in materialist terms: an explanation of how inner necessity interacts with external forces or necessities. It "gives evidence of how surrealism considers reality to be layered, in such a way that events occur not so much on the basis of cause and effect but due to an underlying necessity that can be revealed through openness to its structures" (153). Convulsive beauty is tied to this resolution of internal and external necessities as it dialectically links both terms of such an equation to desire, but also to the extent that it embodies surrealism's utopian quest for a state that reconciles all

forms of binaries: "By asserting beauty *must* be convulsive Breton hoists the idea out of its dominant understandings and into a set of associations that make it available for correspondence with other key Surrealist concepts (automatism, the image, objective chance, love and most significantly the marvellous – which Breton also explicitly associates with beauty in the *First Manifesto*: "Only the marvellous is beautiful," etc.) Thus it is situated at the heart of Surrealism's proposed resolution of opposing states," (Fijalkowski 182-183) which is to say its utopian horizon.

Significantly, Mad Love embodies this conception of eros as an energy and a matrix for relationality in its very form. The book opens with a curious image: a play or performance, featuring a row of black-clad men and a row of women. Initially the two groups are simply mentioned, but the mention is quickly elaborated into a more complex description of the groups as seated across from and facing each other: a spatial image of the dialectic, which is to say a particular arrangement of energy; connected, but in a condition of tension fraught with the erotic. The men, Breton suggests, may be versions of himself and the women those he has loved over the course of his life. This possibility foreshadows the book's central themes and the way in which they will be unfolded. Breton returns time and again to single incidents and people, examining them from different angles in order to tease out various significances, echoing the ways in which a new beloved can haunt a lover, giving familiar things new significances and reframing one's personal narrative. However, although Bellin correctly infers that "the text's work will be to conjecture a redemption of the past by remembering it, by recounting, and by interpreting it" (Bellin, 5) the implication that the row of shadowy women are all facets of the beloved is significant for reasons beyond any thematic concern with simple memory. The notion - and the image - of facets, of crystalline structure, will become one of the book's central motifs, partly determining its sense on levels both conceptual and formal.

In the very first chapter the author affirms "[t]here could be no higher artistic teaching than that of the crystal. The work of art, just like any fragment of human life considered in its deepest meaning, seems to me devoid of value if it does not offer the hardness, the rigidity, the

regularity, the luster on every interior and exterior facet, of the crystal." (11).<sup>23</sup> Thus, the highly organized structure of crystals in the natural world, sequentially revealing one face or aspect after another as it is handled, offers an apposite analogy for the strength of eros as an organizing principle for both the social and the book itself.

This concern with crystals, or crystalline form structures the book; each chapter "begin[s] from, and return[s] to, moments in a narrated life which exists primarily as a point of departure, as implicit structure behind them" (Bellin, 2) and which are considered from a variety of different angles. Thus "*Mad Love* will disjoin and pluralize the putative present of its narration [into] moments which are always already from the past, and recount them in an impossible simultaneous co-presence" (5) creating a crystalline, recursive and proliferating construct of feeling and meaning in which desire is both pursued and actualized in every individual instant. Thus, the development of the opening image itself in which first a row of men is conjured, then a row of women, and then the rows are repositioned and redescribed: a facetted structure in which the image itself is multiplied and repositioned. It is desire *as a force that structures experience* that is evoked in the book's opening image, as a way making sense of the complexity and abundance contained in the book.

Breton will reiterate this approach throughout the text; for example, in Chapter 3, which deals with the power of objects to attract and enchant, will introduce Giacometti's difficulty in completing a sculpture, then segue to the sculptor's discovery of a mask in a flea market and Breton's own purchase of an odd wooden spoon, to then return to the way in which the mask solved a formal issue in Giacometti's work. This is an arrangement that not only replicates the tug of desire and interest but also creates a sequence of revelations.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> "Nul plus haute enseignement artistique ne me paraît pouvoir être reçu que du cristal. L'oeuvre d'art, au même titre d'ailleurs que tel fragment de la vie humaine considérée dans sa signification la plus grave, me paraît dénuée de valeur si elle ne présente pas la dureté, la rigidité, la régularité, le lustre sur toutes ses faces extérieures, intérieures, du cristal" (*L'amour fou*, 16-17).

### EROTICISM, EYEBALLS AND THE LIMITS OF TRANSGRESSION

But Breton is not the sole Surrealist to articulate an expansive vision of eros; his rival in the movement (and chief theoretical interlocutor) Georges Bataille espouses a not unrelated conception when he writes of erotic feeling as: "[...] the blending and fusion of separate objects. It leads us to eternity, it leads us to death, and through death to continuity." (*Erotism*, 25)<sup>24</sup>, a vision of a mutable – but *connected* – universe that echoes Breton's sense of the interpenetrability of things, although in a somewhat less orderly fashion perhaps. Bataille holds to a conception of eros more rooted in transgression, focussed on fetishism and obsession: a surrealist focus that, as Amos Vogel has noted, aims to "destroy all censors and to liberate man's libidinal, anarchist, and 'marvellous' impulses from all restraint" (460). In this, he is more ready to fore-ground the tense mutual pull of the life and death drives which tends to operate more subterraneously in Breton's oeuvre, although "the work of both [...] exemplifies the surrealist grappling with the somewhat paradoxical and Heraclitean relationship between these two forces" (Székely, 115).

Such distinctions aside, in his early novel *Story of the Eye* Bataille creates an almost unique erotic work fusing a scatological sense of the body with a complex system of interlocking metaphors that appear, in their own way, crystalline. It dramatizes the pursuit of the outer limits of the possibilities of experience by the narrator, a young man in a turbulent relationship with a girl named Simone and – initially – another, Marcelle, who appears to suffer from some form of emotional or mental illness and who is ultimately driven to suicide.

From its opening scenes, the book overlays a transgressive presentation of sexuality with a filigree of trope and wordplay in which metaphor and metonymy transmute and trade places, suggesting the endless displacements of the object of desire. In the first chapter, the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> "à la confusion des objets distincts. Elle nous mène à l'éternité, elle nous mène à la mort, et par la mort, à la continuité " (*L'érotisme,* 32).

protagonists share a curiously intense sexual encounter; Simone, dressed in a fetishistic ensemble of black pinafore and stockings sits in a saucer of milk so her genitals soak in the liquid. While doing so she proclaims (in the translation) "[m]ilk is for the pussy, isn't it," (4)<sup>25</sup> establishing the first in a series of metaphorical correspondences/substitutions that will dominate the book. This series includes interlocking references to the genitals, eggs, the sun and the titular eyeball – correspondences that necessarily recalls the importance of the "forest of symbols" Breton points to in *Mad Love* (15) and which he sees as essential in the relationship of psyche to the world mediated by desire. As Hoyles notes, the various erotic games that are the substance of *Story of the Eye* all "originate in word-play [...] It is word play of this kind, cumulative and recapitulative, which structures Bataille's text" (62-63). Thus, Bataille's pornographic tale, however different in tone and content from Breton's hybrid text, shares with it a deep investment in the structures tying subjectivity to broader forces, linguistic, symbolic and social.

Not surprisingly given the book's title, the eye is central to the vibrating web of correspondences Bataille sets up. Over the course of the novel an intricate series of substitutions of the eyeball will operate as a metonym for the shifting metamorphosis of eros in the relationship between the narrator and Simone. Early in the book Simone's erotic fixation on eggs is established:

> That was the period when Simone developed a mania for breaking eggs with her ass. She would do a headstand on an armchair in the parlour [...] while I jerked off in order to come in her face. I would put the egg right on the hole in her ass, and she would skillfully amuse herself by shaking it in the deep crack of her buttocks. The moment my jizm shot out and trickled

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> The original French uses an analogous, though untranslatable, sexual word play or pun about "sitting" on things. "Les assiettes, c'est fait pour s'asseoir, n'est-ce pas?" (*Histoire de l'œil*, 51).

down her eyes, her buttocks would squeeze together and she would come while I smeared my face abundantly in her ass." (10-11)<sup>26</sup>

The egg, symbolic of life, ties this image to the larger conception of eros – a fact given more emphasis as Simone's obsession grows and transforms, bringing the egg back to the surface later in the fiction. In a scene following a debilitating accident involving Simone the pair fantasizes about the then hospitalized object of their obsession, Marcelle, and the egg fetish takes on greater complexity: "At that time, we imagined Marcelle, with her dress tucked up, but her body covered and her feet shod: we would put her in a bath tub filled with fresh eggs, and she would pee while crushing them" (36).<sup>27</sup> However, the fascination with eggs goes beyond the realm of Simone's fantasies in an imagistic move that adumbrates the next series of transformations of the complex of symbols. Bataille writes, "It was after such dreams that Simone would ask me to bed her down on blankets by the toilet and she would rest her head on the rim of the bowl and fix her *wide eyes* on the *white eggs*" (37, emphasis in the original).<sup>28</sup> Here the text begins a central metamorphosis, creating a parallel between eyes and eggs rooted in the erotic: "eyes" become "eggs," another instance of the narrative's deployment of the word play Hoyles notes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> "De cette époque, Simone contracta la manie de casser des œufs avec son cul. Elle se plaçait pour cela la tête sur le siège d'un fauteuil du salon, le dos contre le dossier, les jambes repliées vers moi qui me branlais pour la foutre dans la figure. Je plaçais alors l'œuf juste audessus du trou du cul et elle s'amusait habilement en l'agitant dans la fente profonde des fesses. Au moment où le foutre commençait à jaillir et à ruisseler sur ses yeux, les fesses se serraient, cassaient l'œuf et elle jouissait pendant que je me barbouillais la figure dans son cul avec un souillure abondante." (*Ibid*, 54-56).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> "En même temps, nous imaginions de coucher un jour Marcelle retroussée, mais chaussée et couverte encore de sa robe, dans un baignoire à demi pleine d'œufs frais au milieu de l'écrasement desquels elle ferait pipi. *(Ibid,* 74).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> "C'est après de tels rêves que Simone me priait de la coucher sur des couvertures auprès du water-closet au-dessus duquel elle penchait son visage en reposant ses bras sure les bord de la cuvette, afin de fixer sur les *œufs* des *yeux* grands ouverts." (Ibid, 74, emphasis in the original)

Moreover, the transformations of the egg and eye are given ontological significance at a number of points in the novel, achieving cosmic significance in this passage:

I stretched out in the grass, my skull on a large, flat rock and my eyes staring straight up at the milky way, that strange breach of astral sperm and heavenly urine across the cranial vault formed by the ring of constellations: that open crack at the summit of the sky, apparently made of ammoniacal vapours shining in the immensity (in empty space, where they burst forth absurdly like a rooster's crow in total silence), a broken egg, a broken eye

[...] (48)<sup>29</sup>

This vision of the universe as throbbing with erotic power recalls and deepens Breton's sense of the relationship between subjectivity and the world, the way in which the one shapes and drives the other forward through the mechanisms of longing. On the diegetic level, however, the transformation of egg to eye to cosmos and back foreshadows and creates a metaphorical field of possibility for the novel's climax: the enucleation of the matador Granero, which takes the trope to its transgressive limit.

Bataille sets his climactic scene at a bullfight with all the suggestion of sacrifice that implies; as a ritual undertaking intended to reconcile or connect the base world with the divine, it becomes analogous in Bataille's surrealist thought with desire as a matrix of relationship. In establishing the scene, the author builds a powerful juxtaposition of the sun-drenched arena in which the "extreme unreality of the solar blaze was so closely attached to everything happening" (59)<sup>30</sup> and a close, malodorous "shithouse" where "sordid flies whirled about in a sunbeam"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> "Je m'allongeai à ce moment dans l'herbe, le crâne sur une grande pierre plate et les yeux ouverte juste sous la voie lactée, étrange trouée de sperme astral et d'urine céleste à travers la voûte crânienne formée par le cercle des constellations: cette fêlure ouverte au sommet du ciel et composée apparement de vapeurs ammoniacales devenues brillantes dans l'immensité – dans l'espace vide oû elles se déchirent absurdement comme un cri de coq en plein silence – un œuf, un œil crevés […]" (lbid, 80)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> "extrême irréalité de l'éclat solaire est tellement liée à tout qui eut lieu" (Ibid, 85).

(61)<sup>31</sup> and in which the narrator and Simone, agitated by the thought of the testicles of the first bull killed that she had earlier demanded, have furious sex. The insistence on the sun in these sections is significant, since the sun is a third round object analogically related to the egg and eye in the text and one that plays a crucial narrative role in the events of this scene since "little by little the sun's radiance sucked [the narrator and Simone] into an unreality that fitted our malaise" (63).<sup>32</sup> Later, returning to their seats Simone is given the raw bull testicles served on a plate on which – in an echo of the early scene involving the dish of milk – she wants to sit. The narrator refuses to allow her to do so in so public a venue and Simone, overcome by the spectacle of the bullfight, subsequently inserts one of the testicles into her vagina at the very moment the bull gores Granero and dislodges his eye. This simultaneity creates a disquieting parallel as one round bodily part is inserted into a body while another is pulled from one, figuring in some ways the central surrealist idea of the interpenetrability of the world and the self. Bataille further highlights the parallel when the next chapter opens on this self-reflexive note:

Thus two globes of equal size and constancy had suddenly been propelled in opposite directions at once. One, the white ball of the bull, had thrust into the 'pink and dark' cunt that Simone had bared in the crowd; the other, a human eye, had spurted from Granero's head with the same force as a bundle of innards from a belly. This coincidence, tied to death and to a sort of urinary liquefaction of the sky, first brought us back to Marcelle [...] (65)<sup>33</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> "des chiottes puantes où des mouches sordides tourbillonnaient dans un rayon de soleil" (Ibid, 86).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> "Le rayonnement solaire nous absorbait peu à peu dans un irréalité bien conforme à notre malaise" (lbid, 88).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> "Ainsi deux globes de consistance et de grandeur analogues avaient été brusquement animés d'un mouvement simultané et contraire; l'un, couille blanche de taureau était entré dans le cul 'rose et noir', dénudé dans la foule, de Simone; l'autre, œil humain, avait jailli hors du visage de Granero avec la même force qu'un paquet d'entrailles jaillit hors du ventre. Cette coincidence étant liée à la mort et à une sorte de liquéfaction urinaire du ciel, nous rapprocha pour la première fois de *Marcelle*" (Ibid, 88-89).

The stressing of the simultaneity of the action foregrounds the metaphorical and psychic connection between the two objects while the reference to the liquefaction of the sky raises two other important points. First, it creates a symbolic linkage of both globular objects with the sun whose presence has dominated the descriptions of the scene, and second, it raises the significance of a second symbolic motif whose presence has been nearly as central to the novel as that of eggs/eyes/balls: that of liquidity and gelatinousness.

Story of the Eye is, metaphorically speaking, drowning in liquids; there are frequent and reiterated references to milk, urine, tears and bodily fluids as well as to the containers holding them: the toilet bowl, the saucer. Moreover, these liquids are frequently tied to the sky and the sun (or other globular objects) as they are in the passage cited above. In his study of the novel, Patrick Ffrench reads this symbolic confluence thus, "[I]iquidity, or liquefaction, provides a second chain of associations which is applied to that of roundness. Liquefaction is the movement of contiguity between the objects whose roundness signifies their being limited. Liquefaction transgresses and ruins those limits" (95). Moreover, the linkage established between the tropes is symbolically apposite as a liquid necessarily takes the shape of its container highlighting, even necessitating, the transformation of the recurring globular objects over the course of the novel and highlighting the connections between them, most significantly the final transformation which can be arguably read as closing the symbolic circle.

Following the events at the *corrida* the pair, accompanied by their new companion Sir Edmund, travel to Seville where they sexually assault and kill a priest at a church appropriately named "Don Juan," yet another conjunction of death and sacrifice with desire. In the aftermath of the crime, the narrator finds himself facing something he imagines "[he] had been waiting for in the same way that a guillotine waits for a neck to slice. [He] even felt as if [his] eyes were bulging from my head, erectile with horror: in Simone's hairy vagina, [he] saw the wan blue eye

of Marcelle, gazing at [him] through tears of urine" (84).<sup>34</sup> Here the simultaneity of eye, the proverbial window of the soul, which "like the sun, [is] a symbol of the Enlightenment" for Hoyles (62), because of its powers of discernment and ability to make distinctions, egg, and testicle achieve a final state uniting high and low, the noblest and the most base, suggesting that all of the narrative's transformations and transgressions were leading to this moment: the shattered limit of experience which must, necessarily take place after the sacrifice of the bull fight.

What underlies these turbulent substitutions and transformations is an insight profoundly related to that which underpins, however different the books may be, Breton's theorizing in *Mad Love:* the sense that eros, while being a feeling of attraction or desire between two people, is more than merely that; it is a structuring principle, a set of connections, a way of making sense of the world, and one that both intertwines everything and renders it all legible. Eros is as much verb as noun, something one not simply has or feels, but something one does; one uses it to navigate the world, to understand experience, to establish networks of relationship and make choices, and in Bataille's conception, articulated in his elaboration of "erotism," it is an affirmation of life and experience to their very limits.

# LIBERATION AND LIBERTINISM

Though the generative role of same-sex desire in the construction of gay identities and queer cultures is evident, the complexity and the potential inherent in such desire as intuited and understood by radical queers is less so. For many liberationist writers and thinkers, desire is, as it is for the surrealists, more than simply a drive: it is a kind of energy and a privileged space, the locus of an encounter: the place where the individual *meets the other* and *knows* him, whether that be a lover or a community. This was asserted from the earliest moments of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup>"j'attendais depuis toujours de la même façon qu'une guillotine attend un cou à trancher. Il me semblait même que mes yeux me sortaient de la tête comme s'ils étaient érectiles à force d'horreur; je vis exactement dans le vagin velu de *Simone*, l'œil bleu pâle de *Marcelle* qui me regardait en pleurant des larmes d'urine." (Ibid, 99).

the movement as is testified to in Carl Wittman's 1969-1970 *A Gay Manifesto*, a document coeval with the Stonewall riots themselves, and in which he writes the following concerning sexuality's expressive and communicative possibilities:

> *What sex is*: It is both creative expression and communication: good when it is either, and better when it is both. [...] I like to think of good sex in terms of playing the violin: with both people on one level seeing the other body as an object capable of creating beauty when they play it well; and on a second level the players communicating through their mutual production and appreciation of beauty. (74)

This insight, which like Breton's understanding links eros with the aesthetic, is echoed and taken further in the work of another gay liberationist, Charles Shively, whose own manifesto makes the case bluntly: "Our desires are not false, nor an expression of hunger, appetite, want: our desires – to suck cock for instance – are creative, they are the road to creating, to the modification of reality." (263) What is made clear in such assertions is a sense that, contrary to most conceptions, sexuality is not simply a private matter, a physical and psychic drive separate from the main substance of life, but a force that operates at personal, psychic, cultural and social levels. Desire and romantic passion are seen as acts that create and/or transform one's experience of life and one's place in it: which is to say they transform society.

Furthermore, this understanding of desire as a force with the capacity to reinvent social relations is extended beyond the merely intimate realm by gay liberation as it is by surrealism. One of the earliest gay radicals, Harry Hay, who began his work with communist organizations and the Mattachine Society, the 1950s precursor to the radical forms of liberationist politics to emerge in the late 1960s, conceived of homosexual desire itself as operating in ways incompatible with the patriarchal and capitalist social order. He conceived of homosexuality as involving a subject-SUBJECT consciousness with deep radical potential:

We must re-examine every system of thought heretofore developed,

every Hetero-male-evolved subject-OBJECT philosophy, science, religion, mythology, political system, language – divesting them every one of their binary subject-object base and re-inserting a subject-SUBJECT relation. Confronted with the loving-sharing Consensus of subject-SUBJECT relationships, *all Authoritarianism must vanish.*" (Hay, 260-261, emphasis Hay's).

Hay's claims here are significant; he asserts a sort of shared subjectivity with significant echoes of surrealism's vision of a world imbued with meaning and responsive to desire. Moreover, the power of desire to subvert hierarchical conceptions and constructions of the social is present in much radical liberationist thought; Shively for example, wrote in his "Indiscriminate Promiscuity as an Act of Revolution": "Release all the armor [...] We must be open at all times for sexual activity; in fact not make it an in-between action, but make every action sexual." (262). Claims of this sort make assertions analogous to Breton's in their vision of a world in which social and psychological barriers collapse and what were once perceived as discrete times and spaces, overflow into one another in non-binaristic ways. Elizabeth Freeman, who has done groundbreaking work on queer temporality, has also underlined the relationship between queer desire and the phenomenology of time: "It is [....] this wide-ranging sense [of] the uses of the erotic that allows queer and temporality to touch one another across what otherwise might seem a vast conceptual gulf" (159).

Underlying the claims of Wittman, Shively and Hay is a clear conception of the erotic as a force with simultaneously psychic and social significance and, more importantly, effects. One possible case of this is taken up in Tim Dean's *Unlimited Intimacy: Reflections of the Subculture of Barebacking*. The book explores – in a carefully nonjudgemental way that puts aside purely medical questions for much of its discussion – the emergence of a subculture of gay men focussed on the practice of a conscious and deliberate pursuit of hyperpromiscuity and unprotected (condom-free) anal sex. Though a single sexual taste might seem insufficient to anchor a

fully realized community in some ways, barebackers see condomless penetration as symbolically and affectively complex. They conceive of it as offering them not only greater intimacy, but also as being a kind of performance art with many other functions, like: "embracing risk as a test of masculinity, counterphobically reinterpreting the pathogen as desireable, diminishing fear of HIV/AIDS [and] eliminating anxiety by purposefully arranging seroconversion, and resisting mainstream health norms" among them (51). This characterization of sexual exploration as a kind of "performance art" suggests that the culture of barebacking is a continuation or development of the radical culture of sex created in the first decade of gay liberation by gay men and which Patrick Moore has characterized as "using flesh and spirit and sexual energy as their artistic tools. The sex of the 1970s was creative; it was art [...] The men of the 1970s seemed to be reaching for something that was beyond both physical release and political freedom" (13). Thus there is a historical, creative, and philosophical tradition underlying such practices and testifying to their social and cultural significance.

Dean also identifies another key value at the centre of the subculture: the way in which the practice of barebacking generates profound social bonds. "By organizing viral transmission as a purposeful activity, barebackers infer that a shared bodily substance – whether conceived in terms of blood, DNA, or HIV – represents the basis for not only community, but also, more profoundly, kinship" (*Unlimited*, 84). In other words, barebackers see themselves as connected to one another in creative ways that, although they replicate the patterns of the consanguineous family structure of the mainstream heterosexual world, do so in a peculiar, and transgressive, register. It is this attempt to move beyond established social arrangements that mark this subculture as at least unconsciously utopian, as a challenge to the normative boundaries of the everyday social world; it is another attempt to reach the far horizon of queerness. However, this "performative" attempt is enmeshed with still another challenge to normativity whose extension is laden with phenomenological and epistemological import.

Arguing that the radical promiscuity of barebackers necessarily takes an oppositional position to the mainstream gay movement's focus on marriage and inclusion in heteronormative familial and other social structures – in ways one could see as analogous to the radical postures of early gay liberation two generations back – Dean examines the philosophical ramifications of the subculture's bodily practices. He contends that in their organized embrace of promiscuity and impersonal sex and the sort of aimless cruising involved in that pursuit, barebackers are articulating a new ethics, rooted in pleasure certainly, but also in openness to alterity or "strangeness" which becomes a sort of openness to the world itself (210-211). This embrace of cruising as a way of life too might be characterized as a utopian vision of enlarged possibilities deeply rooted in both gay men's sexual history post-Stonewall, and in a vision of its possible future transformations; one that resonates with surrealism's pursuit of a broader sense of the world.

## JOHN RECHY, PROMISCUITY AND THE POLITICAL

A related iteration of queer sexuality as politically relevant, and oppositional in nature, can be found in the work of gay author John Rechy who has explored the psychic textures of desire, and of promiscuity in particular, across the full range of his substantial *corpus*. Rechy is best known for his 1963 pre-Stonewall novel *City of Night* in which he explores the experience of a young hustler in the then scarcely visible demimonde of gay sex in cities across the U.S. In that book, Rechy's exploration is limned in dense, stream of consciousness first-person prose like this:

Later I would think of America as one vast City of Night stretching gaudily from Times Square to Hollywood Boulevard – jukebox-winking, rock-n-roll moaning: America at night fusing its darkcities into the unmistakable shape of loneliness.

Remembering Pershing Square and the apathetic palmtrees. Central Park and the frantic shadows. Movie Theatres in the angry morning-hours. And wounded Chicago streets... Horrormovie courtyards in the French Quarter – tawdry Mardi Gras floats with clowns tossing out glass beads, passing dumbly like life itself... Remembering rock-n-roll sexmusic blasting from jukeboxes leering obscenely, blinking manycolored along the streets of America strung like a cheap necklace from 42<sup>nd</sup> Street to Market Street, San Francisco ...

One-night sex and cigarette smoke and rooms squashed in by loneliness... And I would remember lives lived out darkly in that vast City of Night, from all-night movies to Beverly Hills mansions (9).

Such passages, laden with sex, longing, and sadness clearly find their immediate progenitors in the work of the Beat writers, but the headlong rush and collapsing of words one into the other (darkcities, or sexmusic) as well as the condensation and displacement of time and space unmistakably suggest the impact of the turbulence and restlessness of surrealist automatism on those Beat authors; Kerouac's "spontaneous prose" and Burroughs' "cut ups" being, after all, related exercises in the liberation of language. However thick the sense of longing in *City of Night* and other novels, Rechy makes the case for the social, even revolutionary, impact of desire most overtly in his *Sexual Outlaw*, where he writes this: "The promiscuous homosexual is a sexual revolutionary. Each moment of his outlaw existence he confronts repressive laws, repressive 'morality.' Parks, alleys, subway tunnels, garages, streets – these are the battlefields" (*Outlaw*, 28). Rechy's implication is clear: love and desire are not simply able to transform intimate relationships, when deployed properly they have the power to transform the nexus of relationship itself: the social order.

The protagonists of both *City of Night* and *The Sexual Outlaw* are muscular, conventionally masculine men who make their living at least partly by hustling tricks and who bear striking,

and acknowledged, similarities to the author himself, and both novels contain a great many explicit sexual descriptions. Despite such similarities the books are structured in different ways; however lyrical, *City of Night* is a more conventional novel composed of a series of set pieces and tableaux while *The Sexual Outlaw* is presented as a "prose documentary" despite the equally insistent lyricism of its pages.

This documentary structure was the subject of Manuel Betancourt's article "Cruising and Screening John: John Rechy's The Sexual Outlaw, Documentary Form and Gay Politics." In the article Betancourt investigates Rechy's abundant use of textual versions of the conventions of documentary film such as explicit scene setting via time and place indicators such as "1.04 PM. Santa Monica. The Beach" and labelling some passages as "Voice Over" and others as "Mixed Media." One effect of this, he suggests, is that "Rechy's desiring gazes become constitutive of the documentary image" (32), implying once again a larger - and objective - social role for desire. Such a conviction is further bolstered by the novel's broad range of sensual detail regarding landscape, affect, and the sensations of individual sex acts which provide the reader with both a sense of the "facts" of an encounter and their subjective content effectively transferring, as it were, the narrator's political anger to the reader himself: obliging him to take such anger, and the positions to which they give rise, as "real" as "facts." Obliging her, in fact, to share "[t]he process of making all public spaces already into sexual outlaw arenas [that] [encapsulate] Rechy's political convictions that the private and the public are disingenuous categories imposed to maintain a heavily circumscribed sexual hierarchy" (44) and "blurring the line between the reality of Jim's sexual hunting and our own process of reading the text" (45). Once again, love-desire and sexuality are construed of as something one does to transform meaning across registers of experience and as part of relationship building.

Of course, the subjective account/documentary divide runs two ways and the blurring of the line serves a number of literary and political motives. Arnold has noted a tendency in this work that is not unrelated to the argument regarding the textual strategies of *Mad Love* above,

writing that, "in giving articulation to this fantasy and at the same time telling us that it is 'documentary' or true, I think Rechy is playing into a reader's desire for this fantasy as a structure of knowledge and desire" (*Male and Male*, 118). Here, as in Breton's account of his obsessive desire (and the tireless cruising of Rechy's protagonist is nothing if not obsessive) the import of desire as a structuring agent for experience becomes salient once again. For Rechy too, the prompting of eros is a legitimate way of plotting a course through the world, of making sense of it, a fact given added emphasis by the use of a protagonist who is also a prostitute: someone for whom the telling of stories and the creation of an image of desire is, in the most literal of manners, a way of making one's way in the world. However, and this is central, in all such cases eros is more than personal it is "defined by subjective positionality and in excess of it" (122) linking it again, processually and ontologically to Muñoz's libidinally beckoning and receding horizon.

#### FIGURING DESIRE

Rechy's borrowing of structural elements from film is a strategy shared with gay male writers like Jack Fritscher who names the large sections of his historical novel about radical queer sexuality in San Francisco in the '70s *Some Dance to Remember* "Reels," suggesting the shorter chapters comprising them be read as "Scenes," and who structures his erotic short story "Corporal in Charge of Taking Care of Captain O'Malley" entirely as a film script. The simultaneous use of filmic techniques and language points to an interest, among some gay writers at least, in the formal properties of narrative art in general and the ways in which they can structure both the experiences captured in them and the experience of reading itself. But it also opens up the question of how the erotic and its potentialities are handled in surrealist and queer cinema. Two films whose very titles declare their investment in the erotic will prove elucidating in this regard: Luis Buñuel's *That Obscure Object of Desire* and David Kittredge's *Pornography: a Thriller*.

In her early book *Figures of Desire: A Theory and Analysis of Surrealist Film* Linda Williams offers an intriguing reading of *That Obscure Object of Desire* in which she suggests that in this late career (1977) film, Buñuel returns to his earliest, surrealist concerns marked by an "obsessively narrow focus, metaphoric structure, and parody of psychoanalytic discourse – all of which have an affinity with *Un Chien Andalou*," (154). The film, an adaptation of Pierre Loüy's novel *La Femme et le Pantin*, follows the tumultuous pursuit of a young woman Concha (sometimes played by Carole Bouquet and sometimes by Angela Molina) by the sexually obsessed Mathieu (Fernando Rey). The narrative is framed by Mathieu's account of this relationship to his fellow travellers onboard a train and the various incidents he describes are depicted in flashback sequences. The account is precipitated by Mathieu's pouring water over a young woman on the platform: a young woman he describes as "the worst of all women" and deserving of what she received because of the way she tormented him, leading him on while never yielding to his desires. Mathieu's narrative is prompted by one passenger, a dwarf with a Freud-style beard who is a professor of psychology and who asks for an explanation for such a strange action.

This triggering moment is a clear choice by Buñuel to situate the action in a context reminiscent of the psychoanalytical encounter and thus point to that discourse as a possible tool for reading the film as, in William's characterization, "an amusing parody of the dirty-story aspect of the analysand's cathartic purge" (188). Here Buñuel harkens back to the fundamental role of psychoanalytic theory as a source for surrealist interest in the unconscious, free association and the operation(s) of desire. The account, however, being public insofar as it is offered to a group of fellow travellers sharing the same cabin, renders the situation more complex than a simple therapeutic intervention by adding a social level to it; here, eros (an account of desire) once again acts as a social force, bringing people together in ways removed from the merely sexual – uniting them in a community of interest. Nor is this the only trace of the social in the film and its layered narratives; the action is set against a background of revolutionary violence in which a number of bombs go off. Though the specific details of the revolt (its motivations, actors and

sought for goals) remain obscure, the explosions are reiterated at a number of points in the film providing a counterpoint to the explosiveness of the intimate relationship at its heart.

Concha, the object of desire at the centre of the film, is also the principal figure standing for the obscurity in the title. Throughout the film she remains distant, untouchable even strange: a metonym for the "distance or gap between subject and object [needed] for desire to come into play" (193). Concha appears and disappears with an apparent effortlessness. At first she is Mathieu's maid, but she vanishes when he begins to pressure her too strongly only to turn up in Switzerland later or on the train platform in Seville at the film's opening. Moreover, she seems related in unexplained ways to the revolutionary violence in the film; the bombings and robberies often seem to coincide with Mathieu's sexual advances. The strangeness and uncertainty around Concha's character, however, is given its greatest force by the fact that two different actresses play her, something that goes apparently unrecognized by her pursuer. This is the clearest possible indication of both the obscurity of the object and the reasons for it; what is most important here is the desire itself, the force of it and its effects and not necessarily any specific object which – as the title states – is always obscure anyway. Happily, Buñuel undercuts the possible misogyny of this by emphasizing not simply the force of Mathieu's desire, but his ridiculousness; time and again he will be portrayed as yearning, but foolish, blinded, and driven ever onward by his need in pursuit of an unobtainable vision. Such a contrast creates not only the ambiguity that haunts the film's perpetual shifts, but also its power as a narrative, its constant rubbing out and repositioning of the forms of the social

The very train that is the film's setting is an operative metaphor for the power of desire, hurtling forward and vaguely phallic in shape, it even – in a particularly broad moment – goes through the requisite tunnel closing the Freudian circle. Moreover, its relentless forward propulsion makes it a convincing trope of the pursuit of a goal, however shifting. Troubling any simple reading of this, however, is the fact that Concha herself rides the train too, unbeknownst to

Mathieu and his companions, suggesting once again that the object of desire is only, and can only be, desire itself, can only be self-justifying.

David Kittredge's 2014 film Pornography: A Thriller takes a number of similar themes and tropes in order to update — and queer — them. A complex, intricately constructed and open-ended feature, Kittredge's movie is a series of three inter-locking narratives about a vanished porn star that blends elements of the ghost story, slasher film, and mystery narrative. In the first section porn star Mark Anton (Jared Grey), who is attempting to retire from the business, is offered the opportunity to do a private video for a special client in exchange for \$40,000.00. Unable to decline, Anton goes to the location and speaks to a camera and intercom until he balks, refusing to cooperate with a demand, and is assaulted by a mysterious masked figure to never be heard from again. In the second section, which takes place 14 years later, Michael (Matthew Montgomery) and his partner move into a loft that they discover once had camcorders installed all over it. Michael, who is writing a book about gay porn, discovers a tape hidden in a wall that seems to depict a young man being tortured and killed by the aforementioned masked figure. The tape breaks while being played and Michael seeks the assistance of a friend who runs a video shop to repair it. At this point dream sequences and supernatural elements begin to intrude into the film and the sense of the real becomes fuzzy. At a moment of great tension the third section begins. Porn star Matt Stevens (Pete Scherer) is violently shaken by a nightmare and awakens to write, in one sitting and at white heat, a screenplay about a character named Mark Anton that replicates the film's first sequence. As he attempts to get it made he discovers Anton was a real person who disappeared and increasingly strange, even inexplicable things begin to happen around him.

The film's anti natural, arguably surrealist-influenced, elements were widely noted when it was released. Several gay publications, including Britain's *Boyz* and *Just Out* made direct comparisons of the movie to the work of David Lynch, who – though not a surrealist *per se* – borrows heavily from techniques and approaches first deployed by surrealists. *Pornography's* 

use of these techniques explores, as does Obscure Object, the power of desire to shape our experience and relationship to the world. As in Buñuel's film, actors play multiple roles or the same character might be portrayed by more than one player, blurring questions of time, space and identity. In a classic surrealist gesture the line between reality, dream, and representation is troubled or eliminated by the reiteration of scenes and the passage of people and events from one diegetic level to another, as in moments when events that were simply typed up suddenly happen in the "real time" of the film. The three narratives are given complex formal treatment in the film through the extensive use of dream sequences, interpolated "video footage," the reiteration of identical lines of dialogue (often laden with connotative import such as "I don't know if the face in the mirror is mine," "You want me to be real?" or "Is this what you want to see") by different characters, unresolved plot elements, repeated symbols (crossword puzzles, a ring bearing a strange sigil) and a lack of clarity regarding whether the masked figure is real or not. Such techniques, which, if they are occasionally heavy-handed are very well deployed, work to heighten the film's thematic explorations of its central themes: the relationship between reality and the imagination, the scopophilic impulse and the power of obsession most prominently. Furthermore, like Obscure Object, the importance of the narrative act - the account - is foregrounded; rather than a verbal account set in a parodic psychoanalytic context, however, Pornography sets its events in the world of writing and movie-making, suggesting once again that desire, when given form, shapes both the individual and the world he inhabits with consequences that are simultaneously psychic and material.

Of course, the complex and expansive understanding of the power of love and desire was not exclusive to the surrealists and the gay liberationists; the roots of the notion are in Freud and there have been vastly influential works exploring these ideas since; one need only note the impact of Marcuse's *Eros and Civilization* on the post-war counterculture for example, which certainly fed into the work of gay liberationists. However, few other currents of thought have approached the question of eros quite so deliberately, so programmatically, as these two

tendencies. What Han has written of surrealism, I would contend of the liberationists as well; for them eros is "the medium of a poetic revolution in language and existence. It is exalted as the energetic source of renewal, which also feeds political action. Through its universal power it combines the artistic, the existential and the political" (46). It is in this expansiveness that the potential of a Queer Surrealism lies: specifically, in the understanding that eros is more than something we feel inside, that it is a way in which we relate to others and the world, and hence it is something we do: an insight that might well explain the repeated analogies drawn by these groups between erotic activity and, for example, playing the violin and other forms of creative work. Desire is an action and a structure for action, and done with enough care, enough consciousness, enough craft it can become a practice. After all, to borrow from Hammers "[...] queer sex is radical, not for what it annihilates, but rather for what it spawns. Queer sex is radical because it is productive of queer relations, which is the crucial engine for queer politics and resistance. That is, gueer 'ways of relating' reconfigure, and thus challenge, normative heterorelational arrangements, thus generating in turn alternative community formations" (845), and such relations in turn generate our images of the world, which is to say our world and our ways of inhabiting and responding to it which brings us to questions of affect and *aesthesis*.

# CHAPTER 3 AESTHESIS

Surrealism has opposed reductive epistemological binaries from its beginnings; foundational statements like the following, from the *Second Manifesto*, stake out the position most clearly: "Everything tends to make us believe that there exists a certain point of the mind at which life and death, the real and the imagined, past and future, the communicable and the incommunicable, high and low, cease to be perceived as contradictions" (123).<sup>35</sup> Though the statement is widely known, and commented on, comparatively few critics have lent the closing clause the attention it deserves given its importance. At first glance, it might appear that the movement is opposed to the rational, and to reasonable approaches to life and the world, championing instead unreason. However, such a reading is an oversimplification and one that continues to underpin some critical assessments. The *Manifesto*'s assertion is not an either/or proposition. The surrealist project is far more complex than any simple inversion of conventional binarisms as many participants would reiterate at different points in the movement's history. Breton himself is clear on this; in another declaration (also cited above), for example, he writes: "I believe in the future resolution of these two states, dream and reality, which are seemingly so contradictory, into a kind of absolute reality, a surreality, if one may so speak" (*Manifesto*, 14).<sup>36</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> "Tout porte à croire qu'il existe un certain point de l'esprit d'où la vie et la mort, le réel et l'imaginaire, le passé et le futur, le communicable et l'incommunicable, le haut et le bas cessent d'être perçus contradictoirement." (*Second manifeste,* 72-73)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> "Je crois à la résolution future de ces deux états, en apparence si contradictoires, que sont le rêve et la réalité, en une sorte de réalité absolue, de *surréalité*, si l'on peut ainsi dire." (*Manifeste*, 24)

Benjamin Peret, another major surrealist, is as direct when he denounces the "artificial opposition between poetic thought and logical thought, between rational and irrational thought." (Peret. Cited in Matthews, 85) as is Bataille in his *Inner Experience* when he writes, echoing Breton's very terminology, of the "possibility of uniting at a precise point two types of knowledge which up to now had either been unknown to one another or only roughly brought together" (xxxiii, emphasis in original)<sup>37</sup>. The vision of a state in which binaries are resolved clearly undercuts any idea of oppositionality, including - most importantly for our work here - that between reason and unreason or feeling and thought which is to say between noesis and aesthesis, because as Conley notes in "Sleeping Gods," "[p]art of the surrealists' purpose [...] was to destabilize the unified Cartesian notion of identity as a salient feature of the human being, based on thought," (8). Therefore, this probe examines *aesthesis*, which is to say sensitivity, the ability to perceive or experience sensation, and its association with intellection (noesis) in the cultural production of surrealism and the gay liberation movement and its heirs. I will attempt to formulate a model of aesthesis that does not exclude forms of intellection while also attempting to determine the ways in which it might structure a variety of relationships: primary operations of consciousness; the relationship to the material world and material objects in the world, and the relationship to, or sense of, the self.

For a Queer Surrealism the complex relationship between language and consciousness will necessarily be dynamic and fluid, operating generatively on levels beyond questions of denotation and symbolic reasoning with a profound investment in the material reality of language and its power to *embody* thought: to give it particular and deployable form. Thus its work will embrace a conception of language as a process, as movement and flow, and focus its attention on such linguistic attributes as metaphor, analogy and the whole range of figurative possibilities

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> "La possibilité d'unir en un point précis deux sortes de connaissance jusqu'ici ou étrangères l'une à l'autre ou confondues grossièrement…" (L'expérience intérieure, 11)

as simultaneously affective and representational strategies that make meaning from the encounter of perception and feeling, which are understood as continuous, feeding into one another through forms: verbal, material and human.

In such a context representation itself becomes charged with potential and energy. It blurs semiotic and semantic divisions and categories such as icon and index in favour of a wider field of sense and troubles the line between consciousness and the world while fostering a sense of the continuous, of the underlying continuity of things. Persons and objects, the self and the social, however discrete, are *felt* or *perceived* to be connected and thus, epistemologically, are connected, at the least at the level of experience, an experience that, as has been discussed, is erotic in nature. Thus Conley's observation of the surrealist interest in "destabilizing the unified Cartesian" subject is pertinent and could, in fact, be taken further. In foregrounding such a dynamic conception of consciousness a Queer Surrealism works towards a sense of self that is not simply "destabilized" but fluid, plural and generative. Moreover, leveraging aesthesis in this way, valuing affect and perception as modalities, upturns teleology, creating an openended knowledge that values response and exchange rather than analysis alone; in this way it empowers the perpetual repositioning of the utopian horizon and its attendant possibilities and it is these possibilities that animate the very representations that surrealists and gay liberationists have put to work in their practices and politics, beginning with their inaugural manifestoes themselves.

In light of this one notes, significantly, that *The Second Manifesto* does not assert that differences do not exist between life and death or past and future, only that the mind has the capacity to stop seeing them as oppositional: the power to resolve them on some level or another, and that is a phenomenological or epistemological assertion, not an ontological one. It is a claim that has to do with perception, affect and relationship, and thus, it becomes necessary to examine the movement's model of consciousness and perception and the ways in which they are understood to operate.

Surrealism's investment in the operations of consciousness begins with a desire to investigate the interior voice; this was made apparent in the first Manifesto itself in which Breton and his cosignatories affirmed flatly that surrealism was "[p]sychic automatism in its pure state by which one proposes to express – verbally, by means of the written word, or in any other manner – the actual functioning of thought. Dictated by thought, in the absence of any control exercised by reason, exempt from any aesthetic or moral concern" (26).<sup>38</sup> This statement goes beyond staking out an intellectual position for surrealism; it proposes a methodology. In this definition "automatism," or the attempt to follow the actual functioning of the mind, is made programmatic. Thus, insofar as the technique is posited in a definition of the movement, Breton lays out both a theory and a practice for surrealism in the *Manifesto*, and he defines that practice as not simply a tool, but as being integral to the very fabric of surrealism. The surrender to the flow of language here, given that the definition specifies immediately that the automatic action is done "in the absence of any control exercised by reason" (26) is an experience of linguistic sensation. of aesthesis rather than intellect. Karen Conley picks up on the importance of sensation in automatism and uses the analogy of swimming to characterize the practice and its operations in the body as "an experience of suspended receptivity, on the one hand, and as a ghostly rushing flow of movement, on the other" ("Ghostly Automatic Body," 300). In Conley's reading too, therefore, automatism is both an action and a sensation, an experience making the practice far more than a compositional method.

The automatic techniques the group would explore in pursuit of "surreality" were various and included automatic writing, of course, but also mediumistic trance, the construction of irrational objects, dream transcription, fumage, frottage and decalcomania in visual media, and the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> "Automatisme psychique pur par lequel on se propose d'exprimer, soit verbalement, soit par écrit, soit de toute autre manière, le fonctionnement réel de la pensée. Dictée de la pensée, en l'absence de tout contrôle exercé par la raison, en dehors de toute préoccupation esthétique ou morale." (*Manifeste*, 36).

playing of games such the "cadavre exquis" among other things. Though various forms of automatism are given pride of place in declarations by Breton and other prominent surrealist theoreticians, it is most often discussed in terms of automatic writing. Despite the clear centrality of textual *production*, however, one finds discussions of the resultant texts and their formal, political or aesthetic characteristics more rarely in the literature. Therefore, a brief discussion of some such texts may prove a useful starting point for considering their various effects.

### SENSATION AND THE AUTOMATIC

Two early works, *Soluble Fish* by Breton and *The Magnetic Fields* by Breton and Soupault, are important examples of automatically generated texts. Though different in significant ways – one is authored by an individual, the other is a collaborative piece, and one shows greater traces of continuity and even narrative than the other – there are striking similarities between the two works. An examination of these shared qualities will show them to be recurring markers of the form.

Soluble Fish offers a series of linked vignettes exploring an emotionally and metaphorically charged landscape. It is composed of a series of imagistic tableaux connected by a density of language and the recurrence of images of fantastical flora and fauna, and of women who are given a charged treatment evoking both longing and a sense of "lost" romantic relationships. As Thompson notes, the trope of women's bodies in *Soluble Fish* "seem[s] to corporeally and abjectively power the twists and turns of the automatic textual flow" (10). These images of the feminine not only create part of the ambiance of the writing but act as anchor points that attract or guide the attention, against which other images, other sentences are weighted or interpreted and which pull the reader along in a kind of turnult of the imagination, suggesting an underlying continuity between the practice of automatic writing and its products. Viewed in this light, the text becomes not so much the record of an experience, but an embodied form of it. These

women, arguably images of desire and other sorts of romantic affect for the avowedly heterosexual male authors, also provide a vestigial narrative through-line for the text that, though not continuous, does provide a veneer of what might be called "structure." This passage provides a sense of the ambiance pervading the text:

Looking back I no longer see clearly, it is as if a waterfall stood between the theater of my life and me, who am not the principal actor in it. [...] I have dreamed of loving her the way one loves in reality. But I have not been able to rid myself completely of half a green lemon, her scull-like hair, the inadvertence of traps for catching animals alive. She is sleeping now, facing the boundlessness of my loves, in front of this mirror that earthly breaths cloud. It is when she is asleep that she really belongs to me; I enter her dream like a thief and I truly lose her as one loses a crown. I am stripped, surely of golden roots, but I hold the strings of the storm and I keep the wax seals of crime." (*Soluble Fish*, 54)<sup>39</sup>

Passages of this sort, and passages of even greater imagistic density and emotional charge, are the main substance of *Soluble Fish*. Here we see the curious juxtaposition of prose sentence and paragraph with poetic image and metaphorical impulse: there are inadvertent traps and storms bound by strings, golden roots, as well as portentous half-lemons whose significance to a very partial narrative is unclear, and yet seem laden with meaning. We also note the presence of aforementioned mysterious women in the selection who provide a recurring motif in the text, and we see the permeability of the divide separating dream from waking life.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> "À distance je ne vois plus clair, c'est comme si une cascade s'interposait entre le théâtre de ma vie et moi qui n'en suis pas le principal acteur. [...] L'aimer, j'y ai songé comme on aime. Mais la moitié d'un citron vert, ses cheveux de rame, l'étourderie des pièges à prendre les bêtes vivantes, je n'ai pu m'en défaire complètement. À présent elle dort, face à l'infini de mes amours, devant cette glace que les souffles terrestres ternissent. C'est quand elle dort qu'elle m'appartient vraiment, j'entre dans son rêve comme un voleur et je la perds vraiment comme on perd une couronne. Je suis dépossédé des racines de l'or, assurément, mais je tiens les fils de la tempête et je garde les cachets de cire du crime," (*Poisson*, 32-33).

Hence, it is pertinent to note the ways in which the passage clearly seems to occupy a place somewhere between a list or catalogue poem and prose sketch. It is also an early example of what would ultimately prove to be vital themes in surrealist writing: the overlap of the natural and psychic worlds, love and desire, and the mutable or transformational potential of reality.

*The Magnetic Fields*, composed in 1919, is the earliest example of "surrealist" automatic writing. However since it precedes the *Manifesto* by several years its characterization as "surrealist writing" is prefigurative in some regards. That said, it prefigures the subsequent importance of automatism for surrealism in compelling ways. We can see its formal and affective links to *Soluble Fish* in this example:

The moment for meteors has not yet come. The simple rain tumbles down onto the motionless rivers. The malicious sound of the tides proceeds to the labyrinth of moistures. Having been contacted by shooting stars, the anxious eyes of women have closed for several years, They will no longer see anything but the tapestries of the June sky and the high seas; but there are magnificent sounds of vertical catastrophes and historical events." (*The Magnetic Fields*, 40)<sup>40</sup>

In this section too we see the keen attention to the natural world and its metaphoric potential: moisture takes on the structure of a "labyrinth," the sky becomes a "tapestry," "historical events" have sounds. We also note the recurrence of images of women in this text, and in a textual role that parallels the one they play in *Soluble Fish*, providing gravitational centres around which the automatic flow of writing pours. They respond to shooting stars and turn from the June sky and sea, guiding the images that precede them and those that follow alike. The

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> "L'heure des météores n'est pas encore venue. La pluie simple s'abat sur les fleuves immobiles. Le bruit malicieux des marées va au labyrinthe d'humidités. Au contact des étoiles filantes, les yeux anxieux des femmes se sont fermés pour plusieurs années. Elles ne verront plus que les tapisseries du ciel de juin et des hautes mers; mais il y a les bruits magnifiques des catastrophes verticales et des événements historiques." (*Champs magnétiques*, 43)

women are centres, or rails along which the flow of metaphor and, significantly, desire itself circulate.

These curious juxtapositions recall the most basic power of metaphor: substitution and combination, the power of one thing to become or be another on some distant level of thought or consciousness. This partly explains the prominence of figuration in much surrealist writing with its focus on the capturing of mental activity. However, the importance of metaphor goes far beyond this for Surrealism. Anna Balakian sees great import in the "philosophical significance attributed by the surrealists to the creation of the metaphor. For them it is not a mere form of speech [....] the measure not merely of literary satisfaction but of a victory over ordinary existence" (137). In automatic writing the metaphor becomes a way changing perception and destabilizing fixed conceptions of the world and its operations, a way of "transcend[ing] reason's impression of opposition and inconsistency" (Mathews, 274) or "neutraliz[ing] dichotomies." (Adamowicz. 80.) Unsurprisingly for a group that has characterized itself as "specialists in Revolt" (Breton et al, Declaration, 240)<sup>41</sup>, metaphor is a kind of weapon for surrealism, a way of taking "that supreme step which is the poetic step par excellence: excluding (relatively) the external object as such and considering nature only in its relationship with the inner world of consciousness" (Breton, Manifestoes, 260), hence it is a kind of perception or awareness generated through feeling; it is aesthesis. And, if Breton is touching here on the disjuncture of poetry and prose he is doing so in conceptual terms, not in terms of any purely formal problematics. This is consistent with surrealism's declared strategies since the practice of automatic writing would "[eject] its practitioners from the realm of mundane experience," (Thompson, np) and become a technique for achieving the resolution of dream and reality hoped for in the Manifesto. However, it would also produce texts that utterly eliminate the question of poetic form because they are meant to replicate the preconscious source from which they arise, prior to rational form.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> "des spécialistes de la Révolte," (*Declaration*, 219)

Some critics have noted this concern with subjectivity is not always, or necessarily, limited to individual subjectivity. Chénieux-Gendron makes an effective case for reading the highly idiosyncratic text The Immaculate Conception as a new breakthrough in surrealist automatism in her essay "Toward a New Definition of Automatism: L'immaculée Conception." Despite the work's being written by two different authors and separated into distinct titled sections, including some of which that are simulations of clinically "disturbed" mental states and another that is constituted of aphorisms, both of which could suggest conscious deliberation, she argues that internal evidence and archival material both confirm that the composition of the text was automatic and that The Immaculate Conception marks an enlargement of surrealist ideas of automatism beyond the original notion of taking a kind of dictation from the unconscious by including procedures rooted in their devotion to the idea of "play." Based on her analysis of the original manuscript pages, she suggests the text was constructed by rapid writing on the part of the two participants (Breton and Eluard) and around a series of predetermined prompts constituted by the "titles" and that each writer would immediately respond to the text laid down by the other automatically. Further, both Breton and Eluard were acquainted with psychiatric nosology from their service during World War 1, which would have provided them with the knowledge necessary to "automatically" simulate the various symptoms found in that section of the work. In this way The Immaculate Conception marks, for Chénieux-Gendron, an intersubjective automatism resulting from a sort of literary and psychological game; "automatism, in its ultimate phase, thus presents itself as an activity of leisure different from what it was for Les Champs magnétiques. And still the playful attitude must be distinguished from hoax [...] [it] implies a poetical engagement of the mind in its entirety." (88)

However, the transgressions of automatism go beyond the idea of the single autonomous author or the prose/verse distinction. Given that automatic writing is intended to be a simple transcription of a continuous verbal flow alive with desire and conceived of as always already present in the unconscious mind, it straddles or interrogates other categorical divisions

such as that between fiction and nonfiction or creative writing and documentation. If an automatic text is simply a record of something already existent, the rush of the unconscious monologue, it should of necessity be a document, not a creative artefact and yet it seems both; it is fact not fiction, but it is neither. In some ways the "automatic text becomes a place of recognition and reconciliation" of these conflicting possibilities. (Sherringham, 56); it allows surrealism, as Breton states in "The Surrealist Situation of the Object" (1935), to "[succeed] in *dialectically* reconciling the two terms – perception and representation – that are so violently contradictory for the adult man, and [to] throw a bridge over the abyss that separated them" (278).<sup>42</sup> Thus, the question of the categorical status of such texts, in contradistinction to their content or form, necessarily opens up on a larger matter than that of poetic form, that of genre and the nature of representation itself.

Philosopher and logician Charles Sanders Peirce articulates an organizational model for the various types of signs based on the ways in which they work, the relationship of the particular sign to what is represented. He proposes three basic sorts of signs: icons, which represent based on resemblance to a thing; indices, based on some actual connection of a physical nature; and symbols that operate by some agreed upon convention (10). Thus, if, as has been suggested, an automatic text is not simply the record of an experience, but an embodied form of that experience – the act of writing automatically itself – such a text is an index, physically connected to the writing body and mind. Such a claim could be made for many surrealist techniques: dream recording, for example, or trance generated creation or the playing and results of surrealist games. This is, of course, in keeping with many principles of surrealist epistemology which views reality and dream, and other states of consciousness, as communicating vessels

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> "d'avoir réussi à concilier *dialectiquement* ces deux termes violemment contradictoires pour l'homme adulte: perception, représentation; d'avoir jeté un pont sur l'abime qui les séparait," (*Situation*, 167-168).

that overlap and spill into one another and reveal themselves through the coincidence of inner necessity and external forces or necessities.

## GAY MYTHOLOGIES

In light of the specificity of such models, some consideration of queer appropriations of automatic techniques is necessary in order to theorize a Queer Surrealism. Although the original Paris group of the Surrealist movement included a number of queer people - René Crevel and Claude Cahun<sup>43</sup> come immediately to mind, as does the more closeted bisexual Louis Aragon – the most out affiliate of modernist era surrealism is surely the American Charles Henri Ford. His 1933 novel The Young and Evil (written with Parker Tyler) is a ground-breaking work in English deploying a variety of surrealist techniques including the stream-of-consciousness (or automatist) narration discussed above to depict a very early state in the emergence of an organized gay community. This makes the novel an almost unique document of the significant overlap between queer and surrealist concerns in the early twentieth century. Moreover, See suggests that this appropriation of a method borrowed from "surrealism provide[s] Ford and Tyler<sup>44</sup> the techniques to elude [...] subservience [to reality]" (1093). The reference to escaping reality, however oblique, points to surrealism's "great work," which is the pursuit of surreality itself. Clearly, this refusal of ordinary reality operates on the literary level See deals with, but it also obtains, for surrealists, on the epistemological and affective levels as well. This situates it in the domain of aesthesis, particularly since, as Breton states in his remarks on the resolution of binaries, that we are dealing with oppositions in "perception," the mechanism through which things enter awareness, not intellection. This is a refusal, See acknowledges, that is shared by queers who

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Cahun in particular has been the subject of much fascinating work in gender and trans studies in recent years, but that focus lies outside of the scope of this project.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Parker Tyler, the coauthor of the novel

must regularly confront heteronormative ideas that are frequently binaristic, and thus analytical rather than synthetic, regarding gender, marital status, and sexual identity, among other things.

Also of note in Ford's novel is the play of a clearly camp sensibility which is seen from the book's earliest pages in lines like this: "Well said the wolf to Little Red Riding Hood no sooner was Karel seated in the Round Table than the impossible happened. There before him stood a fairy prince and one of those mythological creatures known as Lesbians. Won't you join our table? they said in sweet chorus" (11). Camp, insofar as it "emphasizes style as a means of self-projection, a conveyor of meaning, and an expression of emotional tone" (Babuscio, cited in Howard, 10) lies squarely within the domain of affect and the operations of consciousness at once. Alexander Howard's approach to *The Young and Evil* ties Ford's use of camp to his poetic theorization of "Imaginationism," "an expressive and stylized poetics of 'personality' and 'self-created laws'" that "are not invented in advance but seem to be created as the poem forms it-self" (10). The productive yoking together of stylization and the emergence of "self-created laws" in the process of writing powerfully suggests that Ford's approach constitutes an early queer extension of automatist practice given that any "spontaneously emerging" law would of necessity have been generated automatically.

Though Ford and Tyler's novel offers an early example of the influence of a queer aesthesis based in surrealist automatism it is important to note that such practice has remained an ongoing, if underground current since. Notable in this more recent genealogy is the work of Ronnie Burk. Burk, a Chicano-American poet, was active in both the chicano and gay liberation movements over the span of his highly peripatetic life while also developing an astounding body of work blending Mexican themes and imagery and Buddhist philosophy with surrealism. Burk's first exposure to surrealism came through a meeting with Charles Henri Ford himself, who assisted in some of his early publications, but it was American poet Philip Lamantia – himself brought into the movement by André Breton who hailed him as "a voice that rises once in a hun-

dred years" (Caples et al., xxvii) – who was in all likelihood determinant. So central was this encounter to Burk that he would later describe Lamantia as "the biggest influence on his returning to write, desiring to write, and shedding old forms" (Hernández-Ávila).

This influence is given a queer spin in the corpus of poetry Burk created prior to his early death in 2003. Here, for example is "To Wed Fire:"

To wed fire to air: the mercurial sperm must be tossed into the vessel with a pinch of arsenic. A pile of gold dust to tip The Scales of Libra. You've now passed from nigredo to the point of dismemberment. Droplets of black rain on the back of a swan push down skeletons of rotting milkweed. Micro-waved. Ravens pick at your remains. A scroll of sheet music to tone the spheres. In the last chapter lions devour each other in Her Majesty's very own audio-hallucinatory fugue. Aleph, that pillar of cloud hovering over The Walls of The Cast-Iron City, told the story of two fat cupids in a glass jar (43).

In this poem, the longing for the unattainable utopian horizon of queerness and surrealism is given form in a series of tense dialectical pairings such as "mercurial sperm" and "arsenic," "black rain" and a "swan," "skeletons" and "milkweed" whose juxtaposition (and, presumably, resolution) within the instructional or recipe narrative implied in the poem ultimately leads to an "aleph," the symbolically loaded first letter of the Hebrew alphabet and hence an image of new beginnings. The aleph, in turn, is described as a "pillar of cloud hovering over the Walls of the Cast-Iron City," an allusion to the Exodus of the Jewish people to the promised land whose utopian valence needs no unpacking. Significantly enough, we are also told at the poem's closing that the aleph told the tale of "two fat cupids in a glass jar" (43). This image with its evocation of a conventional allegory of love and plenitude (fatness) sealed off, and embedded simply in a narrative, further points to the unattainability of the fullness of desire and its function as an account that leads the hearer onward.

A similar sense of desire as a form of practice or pursuit also animates "Your Hair:"

Filigree of sensation sludge of pain dirty river of contagion floating corpses of the Ganga sewers of sex My heart sleeps there covered with lunation cycles oblivious, slightly disturbed, a little paranoid, a frightened animal held together with leopard skins & scarabs My heart sleeps in a velvet current aching, restless, wanting only you (60)

Lamantia's influence on the poem's chain of associative leaps drawn from both natural world and mythological archive is evident in the reference to scarabs, at once insects and a prominent symbol in the Egyptian mythos (a favoured source of Lamantia's imagery) as well as in the evocation of the Ganges. Such associations, however, are deployed affectively, in the service of a longing the poem directly situates in relation to the reader herself and that is depicted as part of "current" or a flow of sensation, again hinting at an open end point.

Nearly as significant in Burk's emergence as a poet as the encounter with Lamantia, were his studies with Beat Generation luminaries at the Naropa Institute. The Beat poets also constitute, in fact, one of the important streams transmitting a surrealist-influenced poetics to the post-war United States. A debt to surrealist practice is detectable in the three main figures of the Beat generation: Jack Kerouac, Allen Ginsberg and William S. Burroughs despite the oppositional position each has taken in relation to the movement at various times.

Kerouac has described his "spontaneous prose" this way: "[t]ime being of the essence in the purity of speech, sketching language is undisturbed flow from the mind of personal secret idea-words, blowing (as per jazz musician) on subject of image." (Essentials, 1.) Formulated in this way, his "undisturbed flow from the mind" is clearly analogous, indeed all but indistinguishable from Breton's proposing "to express - verbally, by means of the written word, or in any other manner - the actual functioning of thought" (Manifesto, 26) because each understanding stresses the writing down of thought as it arises, and does so for similar reasons: in order to capture the movement of language across an active consciousness. Kerouac's colleague, and fellow Beat paragon, Ginsberg's poetry is marked by a visionary picture of the world rooted in William Blake, Jewish mysticism and the expansive eros of Whitman and is written in a language strewn with hallucinatory images such as "the machinery of night" and "incomparable blind streets of shuddering cloud and lightning" that clearly echo the juxtapositions characteristic of Breton's championing of "two things whose conjunction would not be permitted by common sense." (Ascendant Sign, 104)<sup>45</sup>. They are so reminiscent in fact that, as Brian Jackson has noted the poet "viewed himself as one of the true inheritors of Modernism [....] regarding his work as a continuation of the French avant-garde, especially the Surrealism of Antonin Artaud" (298). Burroughs' innovation of the "cut-ups" is a more idiosyncratic development of surrealist techniques: not of automatic writing per se in this case, but of the quintessential surrealist game of "cadavre exquis." Like the game, which required a number of players, each of whom responds to a fragment of text or visual image by adding some words or pencil lines without having seen it in order to ensure the final result (a drawing or sentence) would emerge free of any control of a rational mind, the "cut up" too pursues a random result, but by actually cutting up a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> "telle chose et telle autre, que le sens commun retiendrait de confronter," (*Signe ascendant*, 133).

text and rearranging it. The goal of such practices is, naturally, the production of previously unapprehended or unrecognized meanings; in "both cutting up texts and [...] writing or drawing the Corpse, the surprise for the practitioner, and the fascination, arises from anticipating the apparently chance production of significance" (Harris, 93). Moreover, Burroughs was introduced to the cut-up by his friend and collaborator Brion Gysin who had briefly been a member of the Paris surrealist group until he was expelled from it in December of 1935, thus establishing a specific historical link for the transmission of automatist practice from the original group to the Beats.

Automatic writing, with its focus on the operation of language and consciousness itself, however, was not the surrealists' sole aesthetic practice, nor the only one taken up by queer writers and artists from Stonewall to the present day. Some variations of aesthesis, in fact, took other forms of connection to the material – and social – world as their target. Such broadness is implicit in the practice of automatism itself given how, as has been noted, automatic writing tends to take particular forms and act as both an artefact and a trace of the passage of consciousness.

# INDEXICAL OBJECTS

For surrealists, a privileged encounter between consciousness and the world of forms takes place across a broad range of situations and things. This led practitioners, from the late twenties and early thirties on, to take an active interest in the "object" as a phenomenon: found objects, interpreted found objects and surrealist objects properly so called, which were created in response to a variety of irrational promptings and for a wide range of symbolic functions. Breton himself conceived of the relationship to the object as central to surrealist epistemology; he asserts in "Crisis of the Object" (1936) that it "[entails] nothing less than the objectification of the very act of dreaming, its transformation into reality" (277)<sup>46</sup> which again points to its role in the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> "n'était rien moins que l'objectivation de l'activité de rêve, son passage dans le réalité" (*Crise de l'objet*, 277).

pursuit of the perpetually deferred horizon of surreality. In this way, objects become the meeting ground of interior and exterior life, privileged loci of relationship, zones of the encounter of forces. As Conley has it: "by having been turned away form their original functions, [surrealist objects] repress their manifest lives and thus generate *champs de force* or force fields through this process of transformation that results from the juxtaposition of the object's current and former realities. In this way, what was formerly manifest becomes latent once it is taken out of its original context [...] and this new latency produces energy." ("Sleeping Gods", 10).

This recognition of the potential significance of a variety of objects led the surrealists to surround themselves with things in which they saw such force fields; many of them became serious collectors, most notably André Breton himself. Breton's collection has particular historical and cultural significance, marking as it does an important point in Modernism's concern with African, Oceanic and other traditional cultures, however unfortunately mediated by colonialism. This aside, our primary interest here is the extent to which collecting such things "can be viewed as a revolutionary and poetic practice within everyday life" (Rudosky, iii), and the extent to which it impacted Breton's writing and the development of surrealism more broadly. Containing thousands of "manmade and natural objects, books, manuscripts and other miscellaneous curiosities and ephemera" (iii) as well as paintings and other works of modern and tribal art, the collection was carefully assembled, considered and arranged in Breton's home (Figure 1) suggesting the central importance it had for the poet and the extent to which he saw it as constitutive of his personal environment on the material and affective levels. Indirectly addressing such connections in his meditation on crystalline forms in Mad Love, he wrote: "[t]he house where I live, my life, what I write: I dream that all that might appear from far off like these cubes of rock salt look close up" (11).<sup>47</sup> Breton here suggests that his life, his writing and his home, which was dominated by his collections, should be viewed as continuous, as elements of a larger structure in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> "La maison que j'habite, ma vie, ce que j'écris; je rêve que cela apparaisse de loin comme apparaissent de près ces cubes de sel gemme," (*L'amour fou*, 17)

which the various components complement and reflect one another in order to achieve their fullest expressivity. Nor should the fact that Breton's apartment was his studio, the place in which he made his work be neglected, nor that the objects that surrounded him entered into his compositional practice and were viewed as "things that connoted use, or function, rather than mere aesthetics" (Mileaf, 252). Indeed, "Breton spoke more than once of his need to be surrounded by his objects and his work, the contemplation of which 'uplifted' him and which he saw as a window opening onto some other thing. He also described the need, when writing, to move about, to touch this or that object to reassure himself of its reality and to make contact with it" (Comina, 82). What emerges from such statements is the surrealist notion of a relationship with the world in which some sort of vital consciousness is shared, or distributed to elements of the material world, in which "[a]ny piece of flotsam and jetsam within our grasp should be considered a precipitate of our desire" (Breton, "Exhibition of Objects," 283).<sup>48</sup> Thus Breton's collection becomes a sort of universe, an aesthetic statement and an element of his poetics at once: a curious status, positioning it very differently from the typical institutional or personal collection whose functions are generally archival and/or investment driven. Moreover, this atypical function of surrealist objects/collections, the way in which they are allocated value, whether poetic or political, is increasingly an object of research and study. Conley has argued that "Breton's thinking became more refined once he began processing his thought by reflecting upon specific objects in his collection" (Sleeping Gods, 7) and, elsewhere, that where he "was most free in his own automatic expression may well have been with his collection" ("Surrealism and Outsider Art," 141) making the connection of object and practice truly explicit.

The matter of the collection and the "collecting impulse" is another structuring point of contact between surrealism and queer culture, particularly in light of the commonplace trope of the gay "aesthete" or man of taste. This notion, however true or false, of gay men as having a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup>"Tout épave à portée de nos mains doit être considérée comme un précipité de notre désir," (*Exposition surréaliste d'objets*, 283).

particular interest or competence in the arts emerges in the Victorian period with the career, and fall, of Oscar Wilde and the aesthetic and decadent movements in arts and letters, particularly as expressed in his character, Dorian Gray, who is driven to ruin by the deliberate cultivation of sensual and aesthetic pleasures. Wilde's promulgation of art for art's sake in a body of work that displayed its subversiveness at least as openly as its concern with beauty led to a deep association of aestheticism with the "cultivation of the senses to the realm of the abnormal and perverse (according to the prevailing moral standards)" (Altick, 297). Moreover, though the idea emerges here, it probably reaches its greatest expansion during the high modernist era in which the perception of gay men's power in the cultural sphere took on conspiratorial shades and a "Homintern" (Sherry, 2007) was imagined at work in the shadows. In such a context, the matter of the relationship to objects and collections of objects becomes a specific case of the general principle, though often an especially salient or contentious one as is testified to by the furor surrounding the sale of Wilde's collections after the bankruptcy precipitated by his trial (Ellmann, 459), or the flurry of interest to emerge after Warhol's death in the artist's compulsive collecting, and the recent sceptical attention given to Samuel Wagstaff's prominence as a collector and his role in the development of Robert Mapplethorpe's career (Gefter, 2014). Questions of general applicability aside, however, there have been a number of important collections amassed by gay men, and one with particular relevance for consideration of the affective politics of collecting is that of Samuel Steward.

Steward's busy life, so carefully documented in Justin Sping's *Secret Historian*, included careers as an academic, author, and tattoo artist as well as collaboration with Dr. Alfred Kinsey on his germinal sex research, and literary friendships (linking him to Parisian modernity and the milieu of the surrealists) with Alice B. Toklas and Gertrude Stein, the latter of whom was an early supporter of his writing: a body of work that includes literary fiction, essays, belles lettres

and pornography.<sup>49</sup> In addition to his professional activities, Steward was an amateur artist (and a professional one if one weighs his tattoo work in the balance) and a dedicated collector.

Steward's collection, an impressive attempt to document or record an entire life in some ways, includes: celebrity autographs; what he referred to a "latriniana," (Spring, 86) or the documentation of dirty jokes and graffiti from men's rooms; homoerotic "fetish objects; objets d'art, curios, books, photographs, and prints" (102) and sex-related disciplinary devices (130). So comprehensive was the collection that Kinsey had Steward's flat photodocumented for the Institute for Sex Research. Along with these objects and documents Steward also compiled his now legendary "Stud File," a meticulously organized, annotated and cross-referenced card catalogue in which he carefully documented his sex life "in its entirety from 1924 through 1974" (xiii) and which he bolstered by supporting material such as clippings of his partners' public hair. These collections, whose thoroughness and single-minded focus on gay sex arguably makes them a unique archive of twentieth century sexual behaviour, especially when one acknowledges the peculiarly generative slipperiness of the notion of the archive in recent critical writing, which has "expanded to cover unofficial, idiosyncratic, and personal collections of material [... and ...] suspend the standard distinction between archive and collection" (Dean, "Steward's Pornography" 31 - 32). Moreover, as Dean notes, these personal collections take on special significance due to their dependence on an indexical function, because the index, he argues, is "the sign of intimacy" (29).

The index is based not simply on likeness, but on "physical connection" (37), it is in some way part of that which is represented; a footprint in relation to a person's body, a weathervane to the direction of the wind, for example. And Steward's collections are filled with indexi-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Tom Waugh notes Steward's connection to the trans-atlantic Modernist avant-garde in his *Hard to Imagine* (106). (He also reflects on Charles Henri Ford in the same context in this work, marking him as an important early commentator on the queer/avant grade tradition.)

cal signs and items. His collection of pubic hair is clearly so, but his collection of polaroid images of his lovers can also be construed as indexical; they are connected to the men by chemical and other physical processes which transforms the body into image, and by the fact of posing at a specific time and place making them the index of an encounter, and highlighting the way and extent to which indexicality is tied to affect. Nor is his pornographic writing necessarily excluded from such an understanding since it frequently refers directly to the indexical, as in the case of the "dickprint" in the chapter of Roman Conquests titled "Passport" discussed by Dean (38 - 39). However, Steward's material has other, more affective and social implications, since almost all of it references his sex life and thus "constitute[s] a unique form of evidence about relation and connection" (42) and works to "[multiply] and [intensify] non-utilitarian pleasures among an ever-shifting community of male partners [...] not only to 'memorialize' sexual encounters, as he often put it, but also to provide new ones" (35). The encounters entered his collection, which then fed his fiction, which in turn brought on more encounters in a way that is undeniably analogous to the role of the thousands of objects in Breton's collections: stumbled upon in flea markets, galleries and brocantes then entering his work and ultimately the world to generate more trouvailles.

Thus, the collection as "index," as tied to feeling, community, memory and creative action, though discernible in most forms of collecting, becomes peculiarly central here through its implication in broader forms of practice. Steward both commemorated and activated his sex life and community of lovers in this practice and Breton arguably did something similar on a different register. It is necessary to remember in connection with this the insistence with which the surrealists saw their "tribal" and found objects as functional, as tied to the numinous world of surreality, or in the case of African and Oceanic artefacts as tied to the magical world in more traditional understandings. In this way, these objects too had an indexical status, representing a thing because of their proximity or connection to it, to the "other world" in this case: and this enabled their possessors to sense or perceive these worlds – they enabled aesthesis. They were

stand-ins for their own larger contexts; embodiments of great, encompassing desires. It is this notion of the embodiment of desire that brings us to a practice of aesthesis in which the connection between the object and its representation moves past indexicality and becomes indissociable: self-fashioning.

#### AFFECT, ASKESIS AND THE AESTHETIC

If a conception of desire as simultaneously a force and a praxis of relationality underlies both queer and surrealist approaches to aesthesis, then body and self must necessarily fall within its purview; the case of Pierre Molinier is exemplary in this regard. One of the prominent postwar adherents to surrealism, Molinier, a painter, photographer and photo/body artist, was welcomed into the movement by Breton himself who would later organize one of the few gallery shows the artist received during his lifetime. Though first recognized as a painter, Molinier's work in photography and photomontage has drawn most critical attention since his suicide in 1976 and has been widely examined by scholars of gender and sexuality due to its often provocative subject matter. The striking nature of the imagery, its erotic content and curiously ethereal mood, is particularly congruent with the artist's own statements regarding it; Molinier held that "[t]he work of art is the materialization of that which is most intensely felt by each individual," (Cited by Baerwaldt, 11). The insistence on feeling or sensation ties his self-representational project to questions of aesthesis or coming to grips with the world through sensory data rather than simply intellection. The content of the images, moreover, heightens this by an obsessive concern with certain sorts of materials and their contact with the body.

The presence of sensual information in the images is striking; Molinier's visual universe is one in which silk stockings shimmer and cling to an endless parades of legs, in which crossdressed figures pavane on spike heels and caress themselves and other similarly clad figures, in which they wear masks and veils against the skin, and in which the anus is exposed and re-

peatedly penetrated even as it presides over the image space. In these images sensual pleasure reigns supreme, and all too often it is Molinier in drag experiencing them. He may be alone or accompanied by similarly-dressed others, either human lovers or artificial beings, but he is both the subject and the object of the pictures. His figure, idealized into a kind of transcendent, or infernal, androgynousness by clothing, makeup and masks is the constant subject of the photos and the underlying spirit of his baroque, supernatural paintings with their suggestions of a universe whose central characteristic is itself change, or transformation. Moreover, critics have linked the instability of Molinier's pictorial world – and its implicit philosophical problems – to surrealism's pursuit of a world beyond the ordinary: "Molinier's actions were clearly guided by a savagely subjective eye that intended to bypass the restrictions imposed on the body by a moralizing sensible bourgeois society [without] ' any control by reason,[...] aesthetics or morals''' (Baerwaldt, 14 - 15). In this light the photomontages are, like Breton's and Steward's collections a kind of index: an index of Molinier's pleasure, certainly, since they not only document it but were used in provoking new encounters and pleasures, but of the project of surrealization itself, the attempt to move towards a new relationship with the world, one beyond binaries.

Their pornographic content aside, many of Molinier's photographs bear a more or less conventional relationship to portraiture insofar as they depict a sitter in an ordinary room and/or chair. However, the sitter is a man wearing stockings and garters as well as a mask depicting a heavily made up face, and – oftentimes – involved in extreme sexual acts. When Molinier moves to the construction of photomontages however, the fetishistic content spirals into an entirely different register. In *La rose noire (The Black Rose)*, (ca 1960) (Figure 2) in which a central figure – masked and veiled – reclines holding his/her legs in the air, while one sees a scenic ornamental screen in the background behind him (another possible evocation of the unattainable horizon propelling both surrealism and Munōz's conception of queerness, and which certainly underlies Molinier's fetishistic and idealized androgyne.) Between the figure's spread legs the eponymous flower protrudes from the anus. More startling than this however, an anatomically

impossible second pair of stocking-clad legs are right behind the first set. The masked face (presumably Molinier) is central, floating between the legs and immediately above the anus, visually linking what one might conceive as the highest point of the body with the most base. A superficially obscene, or pornographic picture, the image in fact conceals the body's erogenous zones, the genitals and anal opening, in favour of highlighting fetishistic and symbolic material. Though this is, on one level, congruent with Freudian understandings of the fetish as a part of the body or some inanimate thing that is substituted for the "normal" sexual object and given a "psychologically essential overvaluation" (Freud, *Reader*, 249-250) the image also operates on levels far removed from those of individual psychology. By camouflaging and transforming the very things that are central to the image's evocation of desire, the face and the anus, Molinier underlines the mutability of that desire; the anus is a rose, a flower whose symbolic valences are particularly broad, suggesting spiritual beauty and sensual pleasure alike while the wearing of a mask points to both the mutability of identity and the riot of crime and carnival at once. What is depicted is in many regards not simply Molinier, but his profound investment in notions of transvestism as transformation, in the epistemological possibilities of disguising, or more properly of reshaping the self. The pictures are "[...] [a]n obsessive documentation of the artist's body anticipated in stages of transformation." (Baerwaldt, 13). Molinier, "[b]y using the aesthetic construct of fetishism to bridge the [...] unresolvable contradictions between illusionistic representations, unfulfillable desires, and reality" (Gorsen, 41) endeavours to both represent his utopian horizon and draw closer to it. Thus, the work sidesteps many of the psychoanalytic critiques of so-called "perversion" which is often thought to "indicate an incapacity to socialize desire, something that cannot be emphatically stated of Molinier, for in his life and work, while never suppressing his autoeroticism, he spilled out over others, even if only by the (imaginary) device of mirror play" (Aliaga 33). These photomontages, in other words, become sites of knowledge, of an understanding of the world and one's place in it, and the possibilities of the transformation and proliferation of such places.

The 1968 work *Elevation* takes proliferation, extension and transformation yet further. Where The Black Rose features a mysterious second pair of legs, Elevation represents no less than eight pairs of legs clad in Molinier's beloved sheer stockings and garters (Figure 3). The accumulation of limbs is arranged into something reminiscent of a human pyramid in which a group of four legs forms the base supporting a larger assemblage at the centre of which, once again, is the masked and veiled face. The whole fleshly structure is surrounded by a luminous aura lighter than the dark background in the print. Given the title Elevation, the viewer is immediately faced with the question of what is being elevated, particularly since, in this image, what is at the top of the structure is identical to what is at the base. One is reminded of the hermetic and alchemical dictum "that which is above is like that which is below" with its appeal to the continuity of forms and being, particularly given that the teetering structure is composed almost entirely of similar pairs of legs. The only other form in the composition is, once again, the doll-face mask which rests at the centre, more shadowed than the luminous buttocks contrasting so brightly with the black fabric of the stockings. There is a sense, in the tonal contrasts and the possibility of the head being overpowered by the proliferating legs that the conventional hierarchy of mind and body has been overturned and the limbs and organs are what reach out to and take in the universe around the body. Though the head, which is masked and thus - in a sense - negated, is at the centre of the massed forms one must read it in the context of the image as part of the assemblage, not its highest point. In this way noiesis, intellection, is dethroned and made part of a larger apparatus in which aesthesis, the awareness of bodily and affective sensation, holds the greater place. That said, the body and the head remain continuous, of one visual substance, regardless of any relative prominence.

This is significant because *Elevation* is an image of both ascent and balance, the legs and buttocks are piled one atop the other in an order (and postures) that appear to defy gravity; *Elevation* constitutes a sharp articulation of the idealizing or aspirational implications behind Molinier's obsessively reprised transvestite figure: his vision of an underlying ontological unity

that is felt since "for Molinier the physical realm was undifferentiated from an idealized spiritual realm" (Baerwaldt, 9). So great is the sense of bodies joining with, or emanating from, each other that Breton's early statement on the work, suggesting that the fetishistic images and objects (the silk stockings, the sheer veils) can themselves be tokens or vehicles for continuity, takes on its fullest resonance. In these images "[a] silken ladder has at last been thrown from the world of dreams to the other world, which proves conclusively that this other world could only be that of carnal temptation" (*Molinier*, 246)<sup>50</sup>.

A related intuition animates the paintings, in which the painterly treatment sometimes tests the line between the figurative and more abstract forms of representation. In Culminate (1962) (Figure 4) we see this sense of the continuity of existence, and the way it responds to the promptings of attention and desire in a curiously "all over" composition of legs and mouths, hands and lips and eyes, all writhing together in an almost formless ecstasy but doing so before a single recognizable and complete head that presides, watching, over the picture very near the upper right corner; its hovering presence suggests a sort of voyeuristic pleasure in what it perceives, a pleasure that can rightly be called aesthetic since what is at stake is the visual, sensory detail of the amorphous orgy. The head, which reappears in a number of the artist's paintings and is recognizable for the repeated treatment of the makeup, suggests the doll mask Molinier so often wears in his work, adding to the impression that here too it is he in the image. The writhing, and interpenetrating, mass' indistinguishability is further highlighted by the tonal continuity of the image, dominated by tones of peach, pink, orange and red with framing tones of grey/blue. Given the painting's title, a paradoxical sense of teleology comes to bear on the reading; this, the title insists, is the culmination of some vital process. One has arrived, here at a desired end, in which some subject (the face) realizes itself in the extension of its desire across existence, in situating itself as part of a desiring universe itself even as it extends ever onward.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> "Un échelle de soie a pu enfin être jetée du monde des songes a l'autre, dont se trouve ainsi démontré qu'elle ne pouvait être que celle de la tentation charnelle" (*Pierre Molinier,* 246).

This is fundamentally different from the extinction of the personality in the erotic; it is rather a realization of it as part of a network of desire, an understanding of the self as fundamentally relational and hence aesthetic and, in light of the sense of process, an ending that opens only on more change.

A similar sense of the self as an aesthetic construction of relationality is equally present in the work of a number of gay artists; most notable in some respects is the case of Peter Berlin who, like Molinier, generally worked with eroticized images of himself.

Much of Berlin's work in film and photography was created within a decade or so of the Stonewall uprising, which is to say very early in the emergence of a public and politicized gay world. These years saw the rapid development of queer political, cultural and social/sexual organizations and institutions along with a concomitant appearance of openly gay works across disciplines from literature and cinema to visual art, music and other forms of performance. Although gay writers and filmmakers published and exhibited work that was consumed by gay audiences prior to Stonewall the representations of gay experience were generally heavily coded in the manner of, for example, Tennessee Williams or physique magazines. In the years following the uprising, an explosion of gay imagery appeared that was openly declarative and frequently erotic. Gay audiences of the time were eager for such representations of their lives, experience and bodily practices and consumed such productions in vast quantities; the archive of erotic gay print and visual culture is vast, diverse and tremendously significant in documenting the emergence of specifically out gay cultures. Lucas Hilderbrand makes the case powerfully:

> Looking back on gay print culture and cinema, I have come to recognize that pornography constitutes much of if not *the* dominant content of gay visual culture of the 1970s and arguably beyond. Pornography was the *mainstream* of gay popular culture at one time, and it has arguably remained its most prolific form [...] gay pornography was even more centrally part of the

emergence – nay, explosion – of gay male public culture and media in the immediate postliberation moment (327-328).

The centrality of sexual representation to the emergence and development of post liberation gay culture and identities would be difficult to exaggerate. The complexity, and generativity, of the relationship existing between gay spectators and images is well characterized by Thomas Waugh when he writes that such images "[provide] two points of entry for the gay spectator: a site for identification with the narrative subject, and a site for specular erotic pleasure in his object" ("Third Body" 144). Moreover, the simultaneity of identification and pleasure creates a dynamic for gay spectators with psychic and social ramifications on the emergence of sexual subcultures such as the barebackers discussed earlier and the gay male leather community's adoption of looks and identities represented in the work of artists like Tom of Finland. This spectatorship/social context is essential in assessing the work of Peter Berlin who, arguably, adopted elements and visual conventions from the work of other artists such as Tom for his own, because as Muñoz has aptly noted regarding the impact of such charged images:" art conveys, translates, and engenders structures of feelings – tropes of emotion and lived experience that are material without necessarily being 'solid'" ("Ephemera" 10).

Berlin starred in (and directed or co-directed) two feature films as well as a handful of shorts and created a substantial body of photographic work. Regardless of medium, the work always focusses on a carefully constructed and hypersexualized image of Berlin himself. This self-presentation consciously used clothing, accessories and even posture to maximize the art-ist's visual and erotic impact; boots, extremely tight trousers and abbreviated shirts, most often made – or customized – by Berlin as a kind of wearable art, were central to this self-presentation as was his signature "pageboy" hair style (Figure 5). So striking was his image that it compelled attention; John Waters points to this in the documentary *That Man: Peter Berlin* when he says of the over-the-top presentation that "I didn't know if he was a turn-on to me, but I couldn't

stop looking" and it is to the question of the gaze, and of looking, that one must turn to come to grips with the power of Berlin's images.

Lucas Hilderbrand makes two important points regarding Berlin's first feature film Nights in Black Leather when he writes "[t]he film is narrated as a series of flashbacks as Berlin writes a letter to a friend back home in Germany, yet Peter shows little interiority. Everything about him – in the film – is about surfaces and appearances" (339). First, the emphasis the film gives to account by being framed as memories being put down in writing highlights the extent to which the film deploys language – puts literary strategies and ambitions to work. As filmmaker Wakefield Poole notes in the That Man documentary, Berlin's films often use voice-over to create continuity in visual representations that are frequently only tenuously narrative given their primary concern with the image of Berlin. The spoken text creates context and connections and draws attention to the affective or erotic charge of the image in highly-self-conscious ways. Second, Hilderbrand suggests a dichotomy between interiority or depth and surfaces or appearances which the film itself may well be working to overturn through the intense focus they give to the feeling or sensation of looking and being looked at: the charge of observation as aesthesis, of approaching the world through sensory data (and, in this context through desire and sexual feeling specifically). Berlin himself has acknowledged the importance of such a practice of aesthesis for his experience of the erotic; in an interview with Canadian filmmaker Bruce LaBruce he says:

> [...] its not just that I get off by being watched, it's how someone is watching, who is watching, and what the person is doing. It's a two-way street [...] the whole visual thing is a big part of my sexuality. What is better than orgasm is the hours, the hours to get there [....] if you can stay in that state of being close to cumming – I have stayed in the state for 12, 20, 24 hours. Yes! A constant hard-on, a constant state of excitement. That is what good sex is [...]" (125).

Here the prospect of existing in a state of arousal for extended periods of time, of feeling one's existence as an operation of desire echoes something of Molinier's turbulent and erotic painted universe – suggesting its largest possibilities, perceptual and psychic. Moreover – even if one sets aside Berlin's personal feelings, or even intent – the film goes to great lengths to foreground the power of the erotically-charged gaze. *Nights in Black Leather* opens with a mon-tage of Berlin walking through the streets of San Francisco in which the camera, standing in for the viewer's gaze, focusses first on one part of the star's body, his groin or his ass wrapped in tight black leather, or his bare chest, in a tight close-up. It lingers, then moves on to another part. Moreover, in addition to the insistent concern with directing the gaze fetishistically, the sequence is intercut with black and white still images of Berlin as if to insist on the image *as image* and not as merely a documentary record of someone walking. The naturalizable act of walking is instead visually reconfigured as a sequential series of pictures in which one can find erotic power and pleasure. The viewer is asked, and encouraged, to enjoy his or her gaze.

Later in the film the scopophilic imperative is given even greater emphasis in a sequence in which Berlin and a long-haired young man in a leather jacket cruise each other from across a street; exchanging glances, moving closer together, then away from each other, each positioning his body for the other's gaze, then looking again. The camera gives great importance to first one man's gaze and then the other while the voice-over narration elaborates on the feelings aroused through the cruising, describing the longing, the sense of arousal, the feeling of connection created simply by visual stimuli. The sequence is continued at some length: a length greater than any purely diegetic necessity. Each cut to a pair of eyes underlines the power of desiring someone and finding that desire reciprocated in a visual articulation of Lacan's dictum that it is "at the level of the desire of the Other that man can recognize his desire" (*Concepts*, 235). Thus, it is only possible to truly read the film's focus on the visual as lacking in interiority if one doesn't accept aesthesis as a way of knowing, or affect as a kind knowledge, which is clearly not the case within the filmic universe of *Nights in Black Leather*.

The power of "wanting" and "being wanted" is the animating motif in Berlin's work across its range. Both his 1973 short film *Waldeslust* and his 1976 short *Blueboys* include intensely voyeuristic scenes. In *Waldeslust* Berlin and a young man encounter each other in a cruisey park and spend long minutes gazing at each other from behind bushes as they caress themselves. *Blueboys* takes the trope even further and heightens the charge by having two men watch each other – they are in the same house (and the same room) – through the glass panels in a door. Moreover, the square glass panels in the door form a kind of frame or lens, further emphasizing the power of the gaze. In this case the observation is made more deliberate through the addition of an artificial barrier that either man could eliminate if he cared to, but neither does, and that creates a sort of framed image merely by its position. In all these scenes the act of looking is given primary attention, not simply as a physical action, but as an epistemological one – as the vehicle of the desire to see and to know, as the bearer of the weight of desire and as a connection to another human being.

That charge is also present in Berlin's photographic work, and in ways through which a parallel might be drawn with the self-representations of Molinier. Like Molinier, Berlin's work is profoundly concerned with transformation, with the remaking of the self into an erotic image or icon, with heightening desire and desirability; it is through the use of costuming, posture, gesture and positioning that the artist creates a character called "Peter Berlin" whose appearance seems to transcend ordinary manhood. This "more than human" quality was characterized by Jack Wrangler, another porn icon of the 1970s, as taking "an erotic fantasy and [stylizing] it, almost like a choreographer with a ballet dancer" and as a, significantly, "surrealistic dream" (*That Man*). The reference to the "surreal" here testifies to the extent to which Berlin, like surrealist artists, was in pursuit of some unreachable horizon in his work, not with himself simply as a person, a man, but of some absolutely sexual version of himself. The self-portraits, even when more conventional, are always concerned with their "viewability": with sightlines, angles and the

effect of light on oiled skin, and clinging fabric, in ways that allow for what Williams characterizes as the "distance or gap between subject and object [needed] for desire to come into play" (193). In a series of double exposures (Figure 5 and Figure 6), however, Berlin joins this superhuman quality with the dialectic of look and response so central to the films. In these photographs he captures his own image twice: in different positions and different attire but always positioned in relation to one another. Thus, one can see him as two leather-clad bikers revealing themselves to each other and succumbing, or as young athletes coming together, or as street toughs posing for each other's pleasure. In these photographs the pleasures of the gaze and its capacity to generate subtle threads of attraction and energy are both represented and interpellated: suggested in the relationship between the identical imaged bodies and stirred up in the viewer simultaneously, and thus operating textually and socially with equal force. Here, as in Molinier's self-representation, the same figure and the same body transforms and proliferates; it acts as document and index of the force of desire as a power one projects into the world, and a quest for the imagined horizon in which it might – theoretically – become actualized.

Hilderbrand comments on this in his analysis of the archive of 1970s gay erotic cinema, observing:

This sense of search and projection pervades the 1970s gay erotic films. I have been struck by the possibility for experimentation in their form and even more so that their recurring narrative conceits are structured as memories, daydreams, period pieces, and drug altered consciousness [...] early feature-length gay films repeatedly and explicitly foreground nostalgia and fantasy, not realism or diegetic 'actuality,' as their primary narrative logics. Such recurrent strategies both suggest continuities with avant-garde queer cinema of the previous decade (such as the films of Kenneth Anger, Jack Smith, Steven Arnold, and even Pat Rocco) and the search for ways to express as specifically gay consciousness and history [...]" (344)

The utopian aspect of Berlin's apparent narcissism lies in precisely the complex tension of seeking the erotic and projecting it outwards to render it perceptible to others, the understanding of desire as a force and a project: in his cinema and photographic work Peter Berlin is not simply indulging himself, he is reaching for – and failing all too often – to achieve some sensed ideal, some fabulous place or thing. And I would argue that this ties it not simply to a queer avant-garde as Hilderbrand notes, but to the historical avant-garde more broadly, including surrealism, a connection well established in Waugh's groundbreaking archaeology in which he identifies "art" (including experimental and avant-garde traditions) as one of the four basic classificatory "regimes" of gay male erotic images he identifies (*Imagine*, 59-175). Moreover, it links the project to other practices with ties to avant-garde activities, notably the subject of the next probe: the esoteric.

# CHAPTER 4 ESOTERICISM

The esoteric in its broadest sense, comprised of such things as mediumism, paranormal phenomena, divination, alchemy, witchcraft and visionary or mystical experience is a foundational and generative strand in the fabric of surrealism; it is also one that has attracted increasing critical interest among scholars who trace particular aspects of such interest and attempt to elaborate what sort of significance the occult had within surrealist practice. Tessel M. Bauduin's 2014 monograph, Surrealism and the Occult seeks to reconcile two common critical positions on the matter: one that see occult ideas as marginal to surrealism and the other that maintains occultism is a central, even determinant focus of the movement. Bauduin, opposing these dichotomous positions, argues that occultism is a continuous but not dominant presence in the theory and practice of surrealism: "a process much more concerned with making surrealism complex and multi-layered, and magical in the meaning of pre-rational in its rapport with the world, rather than with making it an occult movement," (194). This probe shall attempt to build on that assessment by investigating, not how important or unimportant the esoteric is to surrealism, but rather what kind of role it plays, in what ways it serves the ends Bauduin identifies, of adding complexity and magic to their project; not so much how much esotericism there is in the movement, but what such esotericism actually does for it.

The occult is also a conspicuous presence within gay liberation and queer political and cultural life as well, one driving a variety of subcultures and identity formations within the movement(s) and animating many of its canonical texts and films; we will turn our attention to these in due course. However, before analyzing specific works it will prove useful to consider a critical

formulation with much use in evaluating the role of the esoteric in both surrealism and queerness.

In recent years the recuperations of esotericism by popular culture have been theorized as "occulture" by a number of thinkers, most notably the scholar of religion Christopher Partridge who characterized the subcultural forms emerging around and deploying a broad range of mystical and spiritual ideas with the term while stressing the practical, lived nature of the matrix of ideas and images so designated as "not a worldview, but [...] a resource on which people draw, a reservoir of ideas, beliefs, practices, and symbols" (84). One should note, that although the term has gained a certain currency and although Partridge is generally cited as its source. the word "occulture" is almost certainly a coinage of musician and artist Genesis Breyer P-Orridge, a fact acknowledged by Partridge himself (68). Questions of attribution aside, the term has been taken up because it provides a useful theoretical tool that emphasizes "the constructed discursive nature of concepts such 'as 'religion,' the 'spiritual' and 'the secular,' " (Kokkinen, 9) and I would add the "occult" itself, and it enables one to "take into account the nature of these concepts as manufactured categories, which people (including scholars) utilize as discursive strategies and ideologies" (14). The word thus allows for a discussion of occult ideas and practices as creative and experiential in nature while putting aside other questions (such as their "truth," "reality" or "efficacity") which – although interesting in themselves – are not always pertinent in assessing how the ideas circulate, are conceived of, or actually operate in people's lives and communities. It allows for a focus on what people do with occult ideas and practices, rather than what they are in and of themselves. Occulture is a more fluid concept than magic because it is "never ever occultism per se or culture per se, but always [consists] of interchangeability" (Abrahamsson, 11) and if this discursive flexibility makes it valuable for assessing the place of the esoteric in surrealism and gay liberation, it can also be joined with the formulations of other thinkers that provide a means for assessing some of the specific forms it takes in the thought and works of the movements.

Andreas Kilcher's "Seven Epistemological Theses on Esotericism" offer another theoretical tool for parsing some of the fluid operations of occulture and its reservoir of ideas, beliefs and symbols; his second, fifth and sixth theses have specific import in this regard. Thesis 2 affirms that esotericism may be grasped by "means of a *praxiological* concept of knowledge [....] knowledge as performance, as culture" (144) while Thesis 5 holds that the "epistemology of esotericism stands in a dialectical relation not only to scientific knowledge, but also to religious belief [....] esotericism emerges as a hybrid formation: as a speculative knowledge" (146) and the gap between these assertions provides a generative space for considering the possible role of esotericism for a Queer Surrealism. The double emphasis on praxis and performance is fundamental since both surrealists and gay liberationists are concerned with the "arts of living" or the overlap of creative practice with and as constitutive of daily life, with the elision of the line between art and life, as we have seen in the discussion of the role of eros and of automatism and self-representation in their work. The rites and writings of the esoteric expand on the possibilities of such practices and create the opportunity for greater epistemological range and adventure. Kilcher's sixth thesis leavens these possibilities with an explicit linking of esotericism, creative practice and utopia by stating that esotericism "brings knowledge to the very boundaries of myth and literature. It is not built primarily on logical-rational foundations or empirical proof, but on narrative, imaginal, aesthetic construction, which can be qualified as speculative, idealistic, utopian or fantastic according to one's perspective" (147). Thus, esotericism may operate as an expansion of the forms and techniques for knowing and moving through the world that enables the constant repositioning of the utopian horizons of the surreal and the queer while ensuring they maintain compelling discursive and imaginal forms: forms given to them by the stories and histories of living queers and surrealists. Stories and histories it is our preoccupation to unpack here.

## THE QUESTION OF OCCULTATION

In The Second Manifesto of Surrealism (1929) Breton takes stock of the movement he helped found, assesses the results of its activities and developments within its ranks since the publication of its first official public declaration five years earlier. He also looks towards the movement's future and calls for a new direction in carefully chosen terms: he "[ASKS] FOR THE PROFOUND, THE VERITABLE OCCULTATION OF SURREALISM" (Manifestoes, 178, upper case in the original).<sup>51</sup> The choice of the word "occultation" is a curious one and has prompted much discussion given its various denotations; it suggests both hidden from view and immersed in the esoteric. However, in the context of the larger text it becomes clear that it is meant in broad, and plural, senses and that Breton's "call for occultation was twofold: he wished to obstruct the deformation of the ideas conveyed by surrealism because of the publicity it was receiving at the time; he also [...] was obviously referring to the so-called 'occult-sciences', a term used at the beginning of the twentieth century interchangeably with both occultism and esotericism" (Ferentinou, 105). Both these senses were vital to Breton in repositioning the movement; withdrawing or concealing surrealism from the public gaze seemed necessary in order to protect the movement's oppositional position to the larger culture, especially in the context of its volatile relationship with French communism, and a renewed focus on the occult constituted a return to one of the movements key sources; surrealism, after all, begins with an interest in trance states and mediumism, automatic writing, and alchemy among other occult practices.

Surrealist interest in the esoteric is widespread and prominent; a large variety of texts and works investigating such ideas far in excess of the *Second Manifesto* – with its call for occultation and invocation of the great alchemist Nicholas Flamel – would be created by members of the movement. The painter Kurt Seligmann, for example, would publish a weighty history of the occult in the conclusion of which he articulates a particularly surrealist understanding of the significance of magic: "Magic was a stimulus to thinking. It freed man from fears, endowed him

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> "JE DEMANDE L'OCCULTATION PROFONDE, VERITABLE DU SURRÉALISME" (*Second manifeste*, 128)

with a feeling of his power to control the world, sharpened his capacity to imagine, and kept alive his dreams of higher achievement" (322). Such a list of functions neatly parallels the central surrealist concerns of freedom, imagination, and dreams while underlining the way the movement's interest in various forms of occultism is often essentially epistemological. Moreover, one should recall that the movement's roots lie in an idiosyncratic confluence of psychoanalysis, a particularly revolutionary strain of Romanticism, and mediumship. In its earliest days, while many founding members were still active in Dada and the first Manifesto, which explicitly declares the secrets of surrealist composition are "magical" (29), was yet to be published, the group held a series of experiments with trance states that would have a determinant impact on the emergence of surrealism as a self-defined and autonomous entity. The period is documented in Louis Aragon's A Wave of Dreams and two essays by Breton: "The Mediums Enter" published in 1922 and "A Letter to Seers" which appears in 1925 the year following the Manifesto, and in which he addresses mediums of as "the only tributaries and the only guardians of the Secret. I am speaking of the Great Secret, of the Unrevealable" (197)<sup>52</sup>. The emphasis given to trance states, which are clearly linked to the practice of automatism, underlines the extent to which even in its early years the movement is conscious of the connections between its diverse sources and the instrumental value of the techniques it appropriates from them. Thompson, for example, points out the importance surrealists found in mediumship when she writes that "automativity functioned as [a] radical authorial/corporeal/political/semiotic practice" (2) that allowed "radical politics [to] be smuggled into public discourse under the aegis of supernatural possession" (3), suggesting again that surrealist interest in occultism is practical and conceived of as consubstantial with its creative and political activities, that it is occultural in precisely the way Kokkinen points out.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> "seules tributaires et seules gardiennes du Secret. Je parle du grand Secret, de l'Indérobable." *(Lettre aux voyantes*, np, the text appears on page 20 of the facsimile reproduction of *La Révolution Surréaliste*, Number 5)

Morrison writes of the visual and textual production of mid-twentieth century artist Ithell Colquhoun, a particularly resonant case study, as a bridge between British and/or international Surrealism and the contemporaneous occult revival. His article is effective in making the historical and intellectual links between the movements clear and offers a convincing case for Colquhoun and her work as a locus of overlap and synthesis of diverse strands of thought. Morrison also examines the way in which that linkage suggests an emerging understanding of automatism "not simply as an aesthetic or even purely psychological exploration but as an epistemological practice" (588),an observation that clearly points towards the ways in which the practice, in its cultivation of trance states, not only creates new objects of knowledge but seeks to extend the reach of consciousness to other subjects, and the material world: an expansion with clear social and political import.

At the heart of Morrison's argument is his reading of Colquhoun's novel *The Goose of Hermogenes* which is steeped in gothic ambiance and structured in twelve chapters corresponding to the twelve steps of the alchemical process required to create the philosopher's stone – from calcination to projection (606). The plot of the novel, Colquhoun's only published extended fiction until the posthumous appearance of *I Saw Water* in 2014, follows the first-person narrative of a woman who goes to visit a sinister and reclusive uncle residing on a volcanic island situated either in the Azores or on Corsica. The plot involves demonic possession, psychic visions and a town populated by the dead. Despite the deliberateness of such a structure and a narrative rooted in generic conventions, the book was "largely produced by automatic processes (mostly from dream material) and put into a self-consciously alchemical framework" (605) and pushes its development forward largely through the use of a pattern of esoteric symbols. The dominant scenes and settings in the novel are often spaces of liminality and the blurring of duality which dramatize, as it were, the alchemical union of opposites. Moreover, in 1955 the author undertook a series of illustrations of these scenes to accompany the novel which remain unpublished to this day. Thus *The Goose of Hermogenes* both represents and embodies a

series of harmonized or conjoined oppositions: visual and literary representation, automatic composition and conscious structure, finished and incomplete form, prominent among them. The deliberate embodiment of dialectical tensions and the way they call out to the reader or viewer to engage, to create their resolution through the reading process demonstrates the use of surrealist technologies for epistemological ends, or the "production of sources of knowledge" (587), specifically, in Morrison's analysis, ones aimed at "a transpersonal epistemology – a crossing of barriers between individual minds, and between time and place" (588) which is to say, in many ways, towards the creation of community and a transformed relationship to reality.

The importance accorded to occultural ideas and practices by key figures within the surrealist movement is powerfully illustrated by their preoccupations during the war years. A number of surrealists, and affiliated artists and intellectuals, including Breton and his family spent part of 1940 at the Villa Air-Bel in Marseilless while they worked to secure safe passage out of Europe and away from the war (Polizzotti 485 - 496). During this time a group came together to work on a new deck of cards which has come to be known by a number of names (The Surrealist Tarot, The Marseilles Game among them) but which shall be referred to here as The Marseilles Deck. The Deck saw a transformation of the suits into "Love," graphically represented as a flame, "Dream," a black star, "Revolution," a bloody wheel, and "Knowledge," a lock. The Court Cards became the Genius (King), Mermaid (Queen) and Magus (Jack). Moreover, the court cards were represented as figures from the surrealist pantheon of ancestors, thus the Genius of Flames was Baudelaire, the Mermaid of Stars, Alice (from Alice in Wonderland), and the Magus of Locks, significantly enough was Paracelsus, the medieval alchemist and sorcerer (Breton, "Deck," 49). The inclusion of a "magus" and figures like Paracelsus immediately incline one to view the revamped deck as a form of the tarot, especially since one of the best-known of the tarot decks is also named for Marseilles, and the surrealists would certainly have had an awareness of the various tarot decks. However, Breton's short text explicitly ties the deck to

playing cards and stresses its suitability "for all the traditional games" (49)<sup>53</sup>. Thus, the Marseilles Deck operates in a way that blurs the distinction between playing cards and divination, particularly in light of the importance the surrealists ascribe to the playing of games – a regular feature of their daily café gatherings – and the manner in which they were understood to be a way of provoking revelations and new understandings. For the surrealists games are "[b]ased on the pooling of mental resources and the chance associations of words or images, games deliberately break with the normal flow of discourse which threatens to release clichés [...] by producing singular analogies and unprecedented associations" (Adamowicz, 55). The full significance of games such as "the exquisite corpse" then lies in their power to "[push] analogy to the limit" (82) since for Breton "Poetic analogy has this in common with mystical analogy: it [...] let[s] the mind apprehend the interdependence of two objects of thought located on different planes" (*Ascendant Sign*, 105).<sup>54</sup> Hence, any game played with the newly invented cards would necessarily aim to unveil the unknown in a way that, at the very least, is analogous to fortune telling.

## BRETON, ARCANUM 17 & THE MYSTERY OF THE WORLD

However, although surrealism's interest in occulture begins with mediumship and fortune telling it extends across the whole breadth and depth of the field, encompassing mythology, alchemy, and mysticism or visionary experience as well. Breton's *Arcanum 17* is an example of that range, though it too has roots in the rich symbolism of the tarot. The work, emblematic of the movement's growing public interest in the occult in the war years, was written during Breton's exile in North America and while on a trip to the Gaspésie, and represents a further development of some of the ideas and techniques he began exploring in his earlier "novels"/"memoirs" (the form is idiosyncratic and difficult to pin down in generic terms) *Mad Love* and *Nadja*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> "tous les jeux anciens" (*Jeu de Marseilles*, 68)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> "L'analogie poétique a ceci de commun avec l'analogie mystique qu'elle [...] faire appréhender à l'esprit l'interdépendance de deux objets de pensée situés sur des plans différents" (Signe ascendant, 134)

Like those earlier works, *Arcanum 17* explores the encounter with the world and the affective charge of perception in deep phenomenological detail; unlike them however the experience unfolded in this book is not that of an urban environment, but rather the encounter with nature. The book constitutes a noteworthy extension of surrealism's long interest in the phenomenology of experience and focuses on a powerful vision in which loss, displacement and the weight of history meet a call for renewal, all filtered through a sensory and intellectual apparatus that fuses the romantic with the Romantic. Surrealism's inheritance from Romanticism is well-established and was acknowledged by Breton in his lecture "What is Surrealism" in which he writes regarding the connection: "Romanticism – of which we are quite ready to appear historically today as the tail, though in that case an *excessively prehensile tail*" (132, emphasis Breton's).<sup>55</sup> In *Arcanum 17* however this intellectual and poetic debt takes on greater visibility and importance.

The book opens with a meditation on Percé Rock and the bird colonies on Bonaventure Island that very rapidly moves from observation of the physical characteristics of the island itself to a consideration of the political situation in Europe, and then to a deeply moving declaration of love. In beginning, Breton writes:

> I was immediately taken with the extravagant character of the whole inscription. The word symphony has been used with regard to the rock ensemble that dominates Percé, but here was an image which only became powerful from the moment one discovered that the repose of the birds was a perfect match for the craggy shapes of those sheer battlements, so that the organic rhythm was perfectly superimposed on the inorganic rhythm, as if it needed to fuse with it in order to hold itself together. Who could have thought of lending the elasticity of wings to an avalanche? The different rock beds, slipping with one supple line from the horizontal to the oblique at

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> "ce romantisme dont nous voulons bien, historiquement, passer aujourd'hui pour la queue, *mais alors la queue tellement préhensile*" (*Qu'est-ce que le surréalisme*, 22)

a forty-five degree angle to the water, are delineated by a marvelous chalk mark, constantly agitated (I'm daydreaming of a turned-down bedspread of the same color white, in fine lace whose large flowers fascinated me on waking when I was a child. (26)<sup>56</sup>

This early passage presages much that will dominate the book and mark its tone; one sees the absolute interpenetration of subjectivity and world so characteristic of surrealism. The inanimate is given meaning by the mobility of the birds occupying it, and they "fuse with it." The landscape enters the psyche of the poet as both itself and in the form of a childhood memory; avalanches are elastic, chalk becomes animated. Such leaps of association and consciousness become, moreover, more common and more extreme in the pages to follow. Breton perceives the flapping of flags on the boat on which he and Elisa (his wife, Elisa Breton, *née* Elisa Bindhoff Enet) are travelling against the memory of the red banners marking construction projects in Paris (in one of which he sees the letters S.A.D.E., significantly enough given Sade's prominence as a forebear of the movement) and the black flags of an anarchist demonstration from his youth (30-31)<sup>57</sup>. The boundaries between the present and the past, the natural world and the human, ideas and objects blur and blend in these passages in ways consistent with the declarations of both the *Manifesto* regarding the resolution of binaries and Gellman's claims in the *Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy* online that mystical experience is a: "unitive experience [that] involves

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> "mais j'étais aussitôt repris par le caractère de toute l'inscription. On a pu parler de symphonie à propos de l'ensemble rocheux qui domine Percé, mais c'est là une image qui ne prend de force qu'à partir de l'instant où l'on découvre que le repos des oiseaux épouse les anfractuosités de cette muraille à pic, en sorte que le rythme organique se superpose ici de justesse au rythme inorganique comme s'il avait besoin de se consolider sur lui pour s'entretenir. Qui se fût avisé de prêter le ressort des ailes à l'avalanche! Les différents lits de pierre, d'un ligne souple glissant de l'horizontale à l'oblique à quarante-cinq degrés sur la mer, sont décrits d'un merveilleux trait de craie en constante ébullition (je songe au dessus de lit replié, de même blancheur, en dentelle au filet, dont les grands fleurs me fascinaient au réveil quant j'étais enfant." (*Arcane 17*, 6-7).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> The passage appears on pp 13-14 in the French edition.

a phenomenological de-emphasis, blurring, or eradication of multiplicity, where the cognitive significance of the experience is deemed to lie precisely in that phenomenological feature" (np). Furthermore, the occasion for the text – the contemplation of a landscape – calls to mind the prominent tradition of "nature mysticism" which the *Encyclopedia* characterizes as "extrovertive:" a "mystical consciousness of the unity of nature overlaid onto one's sense perception of the world [...] as when experiencing God's presence when gazing at a snowflake," (np). This is a tradition long associated with poets, particularly the Romantics, whose writing is marked by "a sense of of the immanence of the One or God or soul in Nature" (Bishop, 13). Thus, *Arcanum 17* opens with a vision of the sort well-established in poetic tradition, but ramps up rapidly, becoming more intense and more charged in form and content. Two of *Arcanum 17*'s set pieces, the meditation on the figure of Melusina and another on that of the Tarot card "The Star," the seventeenth card of the Major Arcana which gives the book its title, are especially relevant in demonstrating the particularities of the surrealist vision and the manners in which it is marked by a sense of psychospiritual continuity.

Breton's preferred version of the Melusina legend is that in which she is the protector of the Chateau of Lusignan, and he conjures her into his text using a number of highly-charged invocations: "Melusina no longer under the burden of the fate unleashed on her by man alone, Melusina rescued. Melusina before the scream that will announce her return [...] like the stone of the Apocalypse and like all things" (*Arcanum*, 63)<sup>58</sup> and "Melusina with lower joints of broken stones or aquatic plants or the down of a nest, she's the one I invoke, she's the only one I can see who could redeem this savage epoch" (63).<sup>59</sup> Of note in these lines is the manner in which the image of Melusina combines a surprising range of substances, moving from the mineral

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> "Mélusine non plus sous le poids de la fatalité déchaînée sur elle par l'homme seul, Mélusine délivrée, Mélusine avant le cri qui doit annoncer son retour [...] comme la pierre de l'Apocalypse et comme toutes choses" (Ibid, 65-66).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> "Mélusine aux attaches inférieures de pierraille ou d'herbes aquatiques ou de duvet de nid, c'est elle que j'invoque, je ne vois qu'elle qui puisse rédimer cette époque sauvage," (lbid, 65).

kingdom to that of plants in order to suggest the underlying unity of the natural world. She becomes, as Bauduin remarks in her study of the occult influences on Surrealism, "Nature embodied, an undine or elemental spirit of water," (Occult, 150) a particularly appropriate incarnating symbol for a vision revealed shipboard. Assuming the function of presiding goddess in this text, Melusina marks an important moment in the attempt at "the construction of a 'collective mythology' which the surrealists pursued from the late 1930s and particularly from the 1940s onward" (Ferentinou 106). Beyond that, however, through the blending of separate objects into one allencompassing potency, she is also figured in ways linking her to the movement of history through the poet's reference to "return" and her power to redeem a savage epoch. As Hollenback states is inherent in much mystical experience (40 - 41), this assertion is both metaphorical and literal for Breton; he further insists that artists and intellectuals must "bring man down from a position of power, which, it has been sufficiently demonstrated, he has misused [and] restore this power to the hands of woman" (Breton, Arcanum 62).60 Moreover, however troubling the invocation of the "child woman" that follows this vision is – "by definition a reductive designation even though he means only the highest compliment by it" (Conley, Automatic 123) - the fact remains that in a text written in 1944 and against the backdrop of World War II, such statements remain imbued with significant proto-feminist sentiment and Breton, however much a product of his staggeringly patriarchal times, intuits here something of the most dangerous implications of his epoch's structures of gender/power. And, as Conley states "by acknowledging his own inability to comprehend women fully, and by praising them [...] Breton was establishing a space for women to claim as their own within avant-garde thinking in the twentieth century" (124).

Similar import can be found in the vision of the "Star" card, which is at the heart of the book. An iconic image in the world of the occult, this card bears – in the version found in the "Tarot of Marseilles," the deck most likely to be familiar to Breton – the image of a woman, nude

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> "déchoir l'homme d'un pouvoir dont il est suffisamment établi qu'il a mésusé, pour remettre ce pouvoir entre les mains de la femme," (Ibid, 64).

and kneeling by a pond below a sky filled with seven stars. She pours out two urns of water, one of which flows onto the land in five rivulets, while the other spills into the water of the pond. The card's traditional meanings are associated with hope, renewal and inspiration and in Breton's hands it becomes the occasion for a meditation on the War, its impact and possible outcomes.

The vision begins with the apparition of seven flowers that transform into stars above the woman emptying out her vessels (who is identified with both the serpent woman and Eve by the poet), after which Breton hears the voices of the "two streams." The "left-hand stream" says it "burn[s] and rouse[s] [...] [it] can't help but cause the destruction of all living things [being] devoted only to what threatens to fall lethargically to the earth's surface. [It] is headed for that bleak pond where under phosphorescent creams, ideas which have ceased to move men come to be buried. And this pond belongs to the dogmas that have met their end" (75-76).<sup>61</sup> The righthand stream, contrarily, speaks thus: "I bewitch, and I multiply [...] and I'm heading for the earth which loves me, for the earth which couldn't fulfill the seed's promise without me [...] And ideas would also cease to be fertile [...]" (76).<sup>62</sup> Given how these passages follows directly on a consideration of the political situation in France, the vision of the two streams is resonant with a palpable sense of Breton's belief that history has arrived at a turning point and is faced with two radically divergent possibilities: renewal or collapse. The vision is, however, complex and mobile; the super-sensory confusion of the various elements begins with the window in which the entire visionary spectacle unveils – which may be prompted by an actual window on the vessel on which Breton is travelling – and grows more vehement, more fantastic, as it unfolds, blending fire and water with cream and ideas in one stream and fertility, magic and the earth in the other.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> "Je brûle et je réveille [...] je ne pourrais que causer la perte de tout qui vit, je ne me dois qu'à ce qui menace de tomber en léthargie à la surface de la terre. C'est à ce morne étang que je vais, où, sous des crèmes phosphorescentes, les idées viennent s'ensevelir dès qu'elles on cessé de mouvoir l'homme. Et cet étang est celui des dogmes qui ont pris fin," (lbid, 86)
<sup>62</sup> "J'enchante et je multiplie [...] et je vais à la terre qui m'aime, à la terre qui sans moi ne pourrait remplir les promesses de la graine [...] Et les idées cesseraient aussi d'être fécondes," (lbid, 87)

Here two of the principal qualities of the mystical experience noted by Hollenback are demonstrable: the blending of the literal and metaphorical and the historical conditioning of a fundamentally "amorphous" content (41). Though the specific features of Breton's vision are highly imaged, they are occultural in the strict sense, clearly meant to be discursive and political forces *in the world* and are rooted in the need to confront the massive destruction wrought by War. Moreover, the poet's sense of urgency, manifest as fear on one hand, or stream, and hope on the other, is mitigated by the optimism of the articulation with its magical transformations, which echo the "soteriological content" also noted by Hollenback (40) as another recurring feature of much canonical mystical experience. This is particularly the case as the optimism, or sense of possible renewal, is rooted in the very continuity of existence that is the substance of the vision: the oneness of rock and birds, water and sky, the fact that it is a single person that pours out the two streams.

Also important in any unpacking of the text is the poet's relationship with his wife which runs through the account as a companion to the visionary content and "heavily ladens" the experience with "affect," to paraphrase yet another defining feature identified in the literature on mysticism even as it recalls the importance of eros in surrealism. At irregular intervals the author inserts his thoughts and feelings regarding his companion into the primary flow of events in *Arcanum 17*, as in this case near the beginning: "It will be a beautiful day, I see it filtering through your eyes where it began, cloudier, by being so beautiful" (39).<sup>63</sup> Here he suggests that the content of this work stems from his connection with his wife as its source. The trope of love returns frequently, sometimes blending the figure of an actual woman with those in the vision, as in these instances: "I love you because the sea air and the mountain air, mixed here in their original purity, are no more exempt from miasmas and no more intoxicating than the air of your soul"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> "La journée sera belle, je la vois se filtrer dans tes yeux où elle a commencé, plus trouble, par être si belle," (lbid, 29)

(40)<sup>64</sup> or "[w]hen fate brought you to me, an enormous shadow was in me and I might even say it was inside me that the window opened. That revelation you brought me [...]" (68).<sup>65</sup> These observations are consistent, moreover, with Breton's earlier work; passionate romantic love constitutes the central thread uniting many of the poet's novels - Nadja and Mad Love both prominently feature the author's love of a woman marked by "something enchanting and magical" (Bauduin, 149) and the unfolding of their relationship, but in Arcanum 17, the identification of a female lover with the magical power of the unveiled universe in the form of supernatural creatures such as fairies, witches, and Egyptian deities - Isis appears in the book - reaches its apex, both in terms of affect and metaphorical density. And, although there is an irreducible idealizing (and hence objectifying) quality to such transformations of an actual person into an image, any serious reading of the text must recall the extent to which Surrealist poetics assert the importance of analogical thinking which "let[s] the mind apprehend the interdependence of two objects of thought located on different planes" (Breton, Ascendant Sign, 105).66 A frank affirmation of different registers of meaning greatly mitigates the claims of any reductive reading of the equivalency, given that it acknowledges meaning or significance as relational rather than fixed. Moreover, as Katja Silverman has noted idealization is "at the heart of" love and rather than simply arguing against it, one might better "imagine new uses to which it might be put" (2) which is precisely what Breton is doing in this instance. And it is this evocation of love and desire that brings us to Bataille's very different, indeed singular, exploration of the the mystical valences of the erotic.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> "Et je t'aime parce que l'air de la mer et celui de la montagne, confondus ici dans leur pureté originelle, ne sont pas plus exempts de miasmes et plus enivrants que celui de ton âme," (lbid, 31)

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> "Quand le sort t'a portée à ma rencontre, la plus grande ombre était en moi et je puis dire que c'est en mois que cette fenêtre s'est ouverte. La révélation que tu m'apportais [...]" (lbid, 74)
 <sup>66</sup> "faire appréhender à l'esprit l'interdépendance de deux objets de pensée situés sur des plans différents" (*Signe ascendant*, 134)

# ABJECTION, ECSTASY AND MME. EDWARDA

In his hallucinatory erotic novella *Madame Edwarda*, Georges Bataille dramatizes some of his foundational ideas regarding the interface of visionary, or "inner experience," and the erotic. The book is the narrative of one encounter between the protagonist and a prostitute whose name provides the title. Strolling through Paris late one night the narrator is overcome with an uncanny sexualized malaise. He removes his trousers and continues to walk around the Tenth Arrondissement while aroused. Coming to his senses momentarily he puts his clothes back on and decides to go to a brothel. There he meets and has sex with Madame Edwarda who, during their encounter, tells him she is "God." Following this interlude, she puts on a mask and cloak and asks him to go out into the streets with her, which he does, and the pair share a strange and intense experience during which Edwarda appears to lose her mind. This brief synopsis, however, cannot convey the intensity of the book, nor the complex philosophical ambitions that drive the narrative and which underlie its curious construction and frequent apparent digressions.

*Madame Edwarda*'s opening establishes its programme unambiguously. There is a block of text, nearly centred on an otherwise blank page, that appears unrelated to the narrative and which reads:

Anguish only is sovereign absolute. The sovereign is a king no more: it dwells low-hiding in big cities. It knits itself up in silence, obscuring its sorrow. Crouching thick-wrapped, there it waits, lies waiting for the advent of him who shall strike a general terror; but meanwhile and even so its sorrow scornfully mocks at all that comes to pass, at all there is.(147)<sup>67</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> The translation here is a free one. The original French reads, in all caps, thus: "MON AN-GOISSE EST ENFIN L'ABSOLUE SOUVERAINE. MA SOUVERAINETÉ MORTE EST A LA

This abstract and theoretical preamble, isolated and etched with reversions and near contradictions – "low-hiding" and "thick-wrapped," "sovereign absolute" and "king no more," "sorrow" and "mockery" – is followed immediately by the beginning of the narrative. It is very different in tone and noticeably more embodied and more abject, though also marked by the tension created by the deliberate opposition of various contradictory things. It opens with a depiction of the first-person narrator overcome with anguish that is bodily, that makes him want to vomit, as he spots two "furtive whores sneaking down the stair of a urinal" (148)<sup>68</sup>. After this sighting, the narrator, "Pierre Angélique," a name that on its own foreshadows the text's concern with the sacred (along with some of its very specific images), drinks himself into a state and is overcome by the desire to expose himself to "the night there in those empty streets" (148)<sup>69</sup>. The juxtaposition of these passages at the beginning very clearly establishes the text's simultaneous operation on two distinct registers of writing; *Madame Edwarda* will operate diegetically and philosophically, it will be an erotic and a theoretical text at once.

The implicit promise of this pairing dominates the novella and constitutes its central theme: the consubstantiality of body and soul, the fundamental unity of squalor, pleasure and transcendence. One of the most compelling instances of this juncture occurs when the narrator/protagonist visits a brothel called "The Mirrors," – whose name itself implies the conjunction of the material and the intangible, body and image – and encounters the eponymous prostitute Madame Edwarda. As the drunken protagonist clasps the woman to him, he finds himself transported "as though [he were] borne aloft in a flight of headless and unbodied angels [...] until [he becomes] unhappy and [feels] forsaken, as one is when in the presence of GOD" (149)<sup>70</sup>.

RUE. INSAISISSABLE – AUTOUR D'ELLE UN SILENCE DE TOMBE – TAPIE DANS L'AT-TENTE D'UN TERRIBLE – ET POURTANT SA TRISTESSE SE RIT DE TOUT" (*Madame Edwarda*, 327).

<sup>68 &</sup>quot;deux filles furtives dans escalier d'un lavabo [...]" (lbid, 329)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> "La nuit était nue dans des rues désertes et je voulus me dénuder comme elle," (lbid, 329). <sup>70</sup> "J'étails élevé dans un vol d'anges qui n'avaient ni corps ni têtes […] je devins malheureux et me sentis abandonné comme on l'est en presence de DIEU" (*Madame Edwarda*, 330).

The near-simultaneity of ecstasy and despair, heightened by the manner in which the "angels" are described as headless or mutilated, suggests the extremity of the protagonist's state, its extension to the limit of experience, a theme central to another of Bataille's major works: *Inner Experience*. This bodily transport is given greater significance a few pages later when Madame Edwarda herself validates his experience in an exchange whose incoherence underlines the character's inebriation and the extremity of his sensation:

I was pulled out of my dazed confusion by an only too human voice. Madame Edwarda's thin voice, like her slender body was obscene: "I guess what you want is to see the old rag and ruin," she said. Hanging on to the tabletop with both hands, I twisted around toward her. She was seated, she held one leg stuck up in the air, to open her crack yet wider she used fingers to draw the folds of skin apart. And so Madame Edwarda's "old rag and ruin" loured at me, hairy and pink, just as full of life as some loathsome squid. "Why," I stammered in a subdued tone, "why are you doing that?" "You can see for yourself," she said, "I'm GOD." "I'm going crazy – " "Oh, no you don't, you've got to see, look…" (150)<sup>71</sup>

The protagonist can only respond to Edwarda's command by shaking and sinking to his knees, an image that blends oral sex with prayer, and which bathes him in sweat and a feeling as if the pair "were losing themselves in a wind-freighted night, on the edge of the ocean" (150)<sup>72</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> "De mon hébétude, une voix, trop humaine, me tira.La voix de Madame Edwarda, comme son corps gracile, était obscène : – Tu veux voir mes guenilles? disait - elle. Les deux mains agrippées a la table, je me tournai vers elle. Assise, elle maintenait haute une jambe écartée : pour mieux ouvrir la fente, elle achevait de tirer la peau des deux mains. Ainsi les "guenilles" d'Edwarda me regardaient, velues et roses, pleines de vie comme un pieuvre répugnante. Je balbutiai doucement : – Pourquoi fais-tu cela? – Tu vois, dit-elle, je suis DIEU… – Je suis fou… – Mais, non, tue dois regarder : regarde! (Ibid, 330 - 331).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> "comme si Edwarda et moi nous étions perdus dans une nuit de vent devant la mer" (lbid, 331).

Bataille's insistence on both the body at its most visceral and base – "rag and ruin," "loathsome," "sweating" - and the sublime, "wind" and "ocean," gives the account its paradoxical strength and suggestiveness, creating a sort of mystical unity between the basest elements of experience and their loftiest implications, affirming their difference to the point of negating it. And the protagonist's simultaneous confusion at and embrace of Edwarda's mad claims only highlights this; his response to Edwarda's affirmation of her godhood lends the deeply muddy scene its authority and interpellates the reader, generating the underlying meaning of everything that subsequently builds from this self-annihilating ecstasy at "The Mirrors." From here, the narrator and Madame Edwarda – who, by dressing in a mask and domino for the procession, transforms herself further, covering her face and thus obliterating her identity - will undertake a drunken, but strangely ceremonial, reeling through the streets of Paris. This culminates in an anonymous sexual encounter with a taxi driver. So formal is this movement from street to brothel to the Portes Saint-Denis and through the streets once more that Allan Stoek has read it as ritualistic and noted parallels between the book's narrative unfolding and that of the Mass, suggesting that the substitution of the body of the prostitute for God may parallel the transformation of the base substance of the host into deity, and that the various transitions in the narrative reflect those of such ceremonies as the "Mass of the Catechumens" (83). The account of the nocturnal perambulation, however, is also punctuated with repetitive references to the night, the heavens, and their overwhelming presence. For example, we read as they exit the brothel: "Edwarda, something alien; above our heads, a starry sky, mad and void. I thought I was going to stagger and fall, but didn't" (152)<sup>73</sup>. The trope arises again later: "Desperate I pointed to the empty sky curved above us" (154)<sup>74</sup>; and again: "not knowing why, its teeth chattering in the lashing wind: the immensity, the night engulfs it and, all on purpose, that living self

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> "Edwarda, étrangère, un ciel étoilé, vide et fou, sur nos têtes : je pensais vaciller mais je marchais" (lbid, 333).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> "Désesperé, je lui montrai sur nous le ciel vide" (lbid, 334).

is there just in order....'not to know' " (159)<sup>75</sup>. In the relatively short text of the novella such reiteration of a single image constitutes insistence. Time and again, Edwarda's body and the protagonist's desire are related to the void, the night, emptiness and the limits of both knowledge and experience in a kind of visionary transport that unites ontological extremes such as the genitals and the cosmos. This floods the protagonist and the sentences with a terrible sense of import that can only be partially contained by the words used to render them, creating an evasiveness or blank space reiterated in the several times the narrator seems to lose sight of Edwarda herself, who is simultaneously a synecdoche for the numinous universe that so overwhelms, and an echo of the two prostitutes who vanish at the book's opening. However, the disappearance of the women and the emphasis given to the infinite void of space are far from the most striking examples of the blank space in Madame Edwarda. Bataille inserts several lines of ellipses into the narrative at the very moment the protagonist and Edward "go up" together (151), provocatively insisting on the limits of knowledge, the breaking point of language even as he uses it - underlining the sheer impossibility of ever ultimately grasping everything and the sort of blind ecstasy, stammering or silent, that reaching such a breaking point calls up. The powerful presence of such unifying motifs is what ties this fiction to Bataille's theoretical and philosophical work on mysticism and highlights the extent to which, more broadly, his "erotic novels and stories should also be understood as explorations and representations of inner experience" (Poppenberg, 113).

Written on the eve of World War II, *Inner Experience* is the first volume of Bataille's *Summa Atheologica*, which also includes *Guilty* and *On Nietzsche*, and constitutes his most systematic attempt to articulate a theory of mystical experience. As the title of the three-volume work suggests, Bataille's theory is formulated at least partly in response to Aquinas and is athe-istic in nature. However, the author specifically acknowledges that the work concerns, for lack of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> "ne sachant pourquoi, de froid demeuré tremblant…; l'immensité, la nuit l'environnent et, tout exprès, il est là pour … 'ne pas savoir' " (Ibid, 339).

a better word, "spiritual" experience, despite this atheism: "[b]y inner experience I understand that which one usually calls mystical experience: the states of ecstasy, of rapture, at least of meditated emotion," (Inner Experience, 3)<sup>76</sup>. His sense of such experience however, is not centred on theophany as is the case in much traditional mysticism, but rather on an experience of the extreme limit, beyond which lies no deity, but rather silence, darkness and the void – "nonknowledge" – as he will repeatedly put it in this work, as he does here: "NON-KNOWLEDGE COMMUNICATES ECSTASY. Non-knowledge is ANGUISH before all else. In anguish, there appears a nudity which puts one into ecstasy" (52, upper case in original).<sup>77</sup> Thus, the experience is resolutely without the consolation of the divine and becomes a transport that unites ecstasy with a kind of agony because there is nothing beyond it but the void; "Bataille is in effect editing the dictionary, striking from the rubric 'mysticism' every allusion to God" (Connor, 57) and this abandonment stands as an acknowledgement that such experience always leaves us faced with a blankness, hence the stress given to "ANGUISH." Moreover, in light of Bataille's commitment to working in both philosophical and erotic forms, the presence of nudity in his description underlines something of the quality he ascribes to such "nonknowledge," in much the same way the incorporation of the ellipses does in *Madame Edwarda*.

This notion takes precise and poetic shape In part five of *Inner Experience*, titled "Manibus Date Lilia Plenis". In this section Bataille shifts from the prose in which the overwhelming majority of *Inner Experience* is composed to several pages of lineated verse. In these lyrical fragments a deeply personal expression of the limit of experience is essayed and images appear that clearly echo some of the repeated motifs found in *Madame Edwarda*. He writes of the anguished transport that is his subject: "Who am l/not 'me' no no /but the desert the night the

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> "J'entends par *expérience intérieure* ce que d'habitude on nomme *expérience mystique* : les états d'extase, de ravissement, au moins d'émotion méditée" (*L'expérience intérieure*, 15).
 <sup>77</sup> LE NON-SAVOIR COMMUNIQUE L'EXTASE. Le non-savoir est tout d'abord ANGOISSE. Dans l'angoisse apparaît la nudité, qui extasie" (Ibid, 66).

immensity/what I am/What are desert immensity night animal/soon irrevocable Nothingness" (162)<sup>78</sup> and, on the next page, "Star/which I am/ O Death/thunderous star/mad bell of my death." (163)<sup>79</sup>. Here the "limit' implied in any "limit experience" is given form in images that define the extreme point of any number of possibilities: death, as the limit of biological life, desert as a similar image of barrenness or emptiness which is echoed in the invocation of "nothingness," and the immensity of sky and the stars which can only be read as metonym for the extreme edge of the physical universe. The transformation of "star" to "bell" further complicates this, blurring entire categories of being in their dissolution. In addition, as was discussed above, these are images that animate the most extreme moments of tension in *Madame Edwarda*: moments in which her body is described in terms of its fragility – her genitals as "rag and ruin" (a very free translation), or her face covered with a mask and hence obliterated in order to go into the world, and in which the stars themselves oppress the protagonist by their distance and remind him of his transitoriness and insignificance, plunging him into a transcendent anguish that corresponds precisely in every detail to the experience investigated by Bataille in his philosophical treatise.

Thus, inner experience is an experience at the extreme limits of what is possible (presaging another key Bataille title and theme, *L'impossible*.) Inner experience, Bataille argues, creates a rapture or ecstasy that is meaningful, but self-justifying, requiring no transcendent referent. It is a form of "forbidden" knowledge/non-knowledge and hence "occult" or "hidden." It, in a pointed variant on the crucial surrealist aim, "attains in the end the fusion of object and subject, being as subject non-knowledge, as object the unknown" (9)<sup>80</sup> which is to say an absolute that accommodates uncertainty, and thus requires no justification. This truth, a "nothingness" which cannot be expressed or contained, is for Bataille what remains after an innately human will to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> "Qui suis-je/pas "moi" non non/mais le désert la nuit l'immensité/qui je suis/qu'est-ce/désert immensité nuit bête/vite néant sans retour" (lbid, np)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> "Étoile/je la suis/ô mort/étoile de tonnerre/folle cloche de ma mort." (lbid, np)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> "L'expérience atteint pour finir la fusion de l'objet et du sujet, étant comme sujet non-savoir, comme objet l'inconnu." (Ibid, 21)

identify the self with the universe or a creator is exhausted. Among the modalities of this experience of the "extreme limit" Bataille outlines, aside from the sexual transgression already discussed, are a peculiarly ferocious sort of contemplation, laughter, and sacrifice and/or the communal experience of death. In every case, however, such ecstasy is marked by a "[f]orgetting of everything. Deep descent into the night of existence. Infinite ignorant pleading, to drown oneself in anguish. To slip over the abyss and in the completed darkness experience the horror of it" (36)<sup>81</sup>. Thus, inner experience, "at the extreme limit of the possible […] requires a renouncement: to cease wanting to be everything" (22)<sup>82</sup>. And, although Bataille opposes this "inner experience" to what he calls "project" in the text, the purposeful approach to life/work which is an attempt to create a *telos*, or organizing principle for mental life, he insists on its meaningfulness.

Bataille writes about this pre- or non-verbal ecstasy at length, an apparent paradox that is inherent in his conception of the experience itself. Indeed, he puts this paradox at the centre of it when he writes: "Principle of inner experience: to emerge through project from the realm of project" (46)<sup>83</sup> and, unlike many mystics, he further asserts "[it] is not beyond expression – one doesn't betray it if one speaks of it [...]" (3)<sup>84</sup>. So central is this assertion, in fact, that Connor claims "Bataille's deepest conviction is that language can and does communicate even the most interior of experience." (3) However, Bataille makes such experience inseparable from its expression in language because "just as 'profound communication demands silence', silence in turn demands communication" (Connor, 51) Thus, in this properly speaking occultural turn, as it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> "Oubli de tout. Profonde descente dans la nuit de l'existence. Supplication infinie de l'ignorance, se noyer d'angoisse. Se glisser au-dessus de l'abîme dans l'obscurité achevée en éprouver l'horreur," (Ibid, 49).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> "à l'extrême du possible demande un renoncement néanmoins : cesser de vouloir être tout," (Ibid, 34).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup><sup>3</sup> "Principe de l'expérience intérieure : sortir par un projet du domaine du projet" (*L'expérience intérieure*, 60).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> "Elle n'est pas ineffable, on ne la trahit pas si l'on en parle…" (*L'expérience intérieure*, 15 - 16).

is implicated in some form of the discursive at least, the relation of account and experience operates even at the place where both reach their limit.

# CULTURES OF QUEER RITUAL

The gay liberation movement, too, begins with a recognition of the broad significance of erotic experience, and its implication in accounts of what was once seen as the outer limit of the possible – or at least the acceptable – as Gayle Rubin demonstrates in the "charmed circle" model outlined in "Thinking Sex" (151-152). Specifically, Gay Lib articulates an oppositional position to current ideas of normalcy while insisting on the possibility of multiple accounts, of polyvocality. The early partisans of gay liberation were deeply concerned with countering established ideas about homosexuality and were consequently willing to investigate a variety of more marginal conceptual structures about other aspects of reality, including those of the occult.

Of course, sexuality was a central component of many other historical systems of occult thought and practice as well, so it is unsurprising to find it a constitutive thread in radical queer discourses (as it is of Bataille's not-unrelated vision). Hugh Urban writes of this:

> Practitioners of sexual magic would also turn to explicitly non-productive and – by the standards of their surrounding society – morally deviant and socially transgressive acts such as homosexual intercourse, masturbation, sadomasochism, and bestiality as the most powerful means to unleash a supernatural source of power. And [...] it is no accident that the rise of sexual magic in the West went hand in hand with the new search for sexual freedom, feminism, and gay rights. (Urban, 4)

Urban's assertions find remarkable support, in fact, in much gay literature and film to emerge from the ferment of pre-liberation and early liberationist praxis. Two works, by Kenneth Anger and William Carney, are illustrative of some of the implications of this. Both date from the period immediately prior to the development of an organized gay movement, a period marked

by the flowering of the '60s counterculture and the beginnings of the sexual revolution: a moment of intense cultural/political change, but also one in which traditional identities sexual, racial and gender identities among them, were being transformed. It was also a time that saw the transition of gay life from a condition of nearly total social invisibility into one still marginal but at least somewhat on the public radar. These texts, therefore, provide insight into the psychosocial dynamics of the movement as it takes shape.

Kenneth Anger's now canonical 1963 short experimental film *Scorpio Rising* is a paradigmatic case of a work reflecting these tensions. Ostensibly the portrait of a group of young bikers,<sup>85</sup> it becomes in Anger's hands a far more complex and polyphonous work that brings the homoeroticism bubbling under the surface of 1960s motorcycle culture to the surface and layers atop it a whole range of occult symbolism posing vital questions about community building and self-fashioning. The film announces its interests from the first frames, even before the title appears. It opens with the logo of Anger's production company, named for Shakespeare's mischievous fairy Puck and bearing his signature tagline "What fools these mortals be..." immediately pointing to the film's self-referential aestheticism and – given the supernatural, or fictional, status of fairies as well as their association with homosexuality (a thread clearly picked up by the Radical Faeries in the 1970s) – its concern with different orders of being. This is followed by a young man carefully polishing the chrome of his motorcycle, a clear indication of the film's obsessive interest in surfaces/appearances and their meanings, a connection highlighted by an image of boots spliced into the sequence evoking the worlds of fashion and fetishism at one fell swoop. It is only after this that the film's title appears, as a series of chrome studs applied to the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> The choice of bikers as a subject is of significance here too. Motorcycle gangs were a broad cultural presence in the early and mid 60s: note, for example Hunter S. Thompson's landmark book, *Hell's Angels* (1966) and the proliferation of "biker films" as a genre,including, among others *The Leather Boys* (1964), *Outlaw Motorcycles* (1966), *The Wild Angels* (1966). Nor should one neglect an earlier work, *The Wild One* (1953) which has found a place in the Hollywood canon. In the context of this discussion it is also significant that bikers occupy an "outlaw" status analogous in some ways to that of gay people at this period.

title character's black leather jacket just before he turns to expose his torso, bare under the garment, which the camera lovingly frames at belt-line in order to highlight the homoerotic content. The muscular young man is juxtaposed with an image of a scorpion in bright red. Within these few minutes Anger succeeds in foreshadowing the film's concerns and trajectory with astounding economy.

The image of the scorpion merits more consideration as it recurs throughout the film. An obvious reference to the title, the scorpion is the emblem of the astrological sign "Scorpio," traditionally associated with sexuality, the occult, death and some forms of violence. The figure's redness is also of note as it is an unusual colour for a scorpion in the natural world but is traditionally associated with the planet Mars, thought, before the discovery of Pluto<sup>86</sup>, to rule the sign Scorpio. This emblem points to Anger's concern with occult colour symbolism which, although more prominent in films like *Inauguration of the Pleasure Dome* and *Invocation of My Demon Brother* (discussed by Noble in her article "The Light Behind the Lens") is clearly present in this work too.

From this powerfully signifying opening, the film follows the biker gang as they prepare for a party. The preparation includes the polishing and customizing of their motorcycles and the selection and donning of some highly ornamented garments and accessories, all accompanied by self-examination in mirrors with great attention (conventionally "feminine" behaviour despite the men's carefully articulated butchness) to the details of the outfit. Further highlighting the sexual suggestiveness of the sequence is a moment in which one man (bare-chested under his jacket once again) stands, legs spread, over a traffic cone. The cone, and the legs of his jeans, whose inseams are trimmed in fabric of contrasting colour, form a powerful inverted "v" shape pointing towards his genitals. Here the traditional association of homosexuality and concern with

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> A comprehensive source of information concerning such magical "correspondences" is: Stephen Skinner, Ph.D. *The Complete Magician's Tables*. Woodbury: Llewellyn Publications. 2007..

appearances is given an unsubtle evocation, heightened by Bobby Vinton crooning "she wore blue velvet" in a way that can only be heard as camp on the soundtrack. Moreover, this sartorial preparation takes place in spaces that are, to say the least, highly-charged semiotically. In one instance, the room's walls are covered in clippings and photos: movie star portraits, caricatures, badges and a patch bearing yet another image of Scorpio/the scorpion. (Figure 7 and Figure 8). The man lounges while *The Wild One* plays on a small TV set in his room and he reads comics. The presence of so many self-conscious signifiers clearly requests that the viewer read this scene, that he apply a hermeneutically engaged eye to all of its details. And the room is a whirlpool of suggestion: a young biker watches a film about young bikers as he prepares to meet his crew of young bikers highlighting the extent to which his identity is a product of his own spectatorship. In the comics he is reading allusions to the homoerotic abound (one panel shows a man asking another if he is offering to "share his room" while another shows two boys saying that the differences between them are small and consist of one being "dirtier.") In this confluence of preparing the body, erotic self-evaluation and a focus on the Barthesean scriptibility of the social (and intimate) environment one cannot avoid the suggestion of creative work and of transformation on the psychic and physical level.

This moment of the encounter with the self, however domestic, is overlaid with the presence of magick (the spelling favoured by Aleister Crowley) in the form of repeated images of skulls, a Scorpio patch and a badge on the wall stating the occupant was "born to raise hell:" a simple colloquialism but one that still carries a whiff of the Witch's Sabbat. When one adds to this edifice of codes the pop tunes accompanying the images, the hermeneutic bacchanal reaches the bursting point; "Devil in Disguise" by Elvis Presley succeeds in troubling any simple reading of this scene through both its inversion of gender and its invocation of the dark arts. Not yet halfway through its runtime *Scorpio Rising* has erected a profoundly generative network of occultural significations in which a secretive male society is established as self-conscious, fraught with buried erotic tensions, and concerned with the diabolical.

All of this escalates in the film's second half where we see the club come together: they arrive at what one presumes is their clubhouse in a kind of costumed procession – in which the disguises donned include skeletons, demons and wand-like batons. This procession, and the later horseplay, laden with implied BDSM activities, is given further interpretive complexity by its being broken up with footage from an obscure film about the life of Christ – adding more ritualistic suggestiveness – and the fact that the Everly Brothers' hit song "Torture" plays on the sound-track.

One must recognize in these esoteric allusions Anger's self-declared artistic (and magickal) project. In his notes to a 1966 screening of the *Magick Lantern Cycle* cited by Powell (53). Anger writes that his "Lifework" is Magick and his Magical Weapon the "Cinematograph," indicating the connection he conceives of between film and sorcerous conjuration and highlighting the centrality of such symbolism for any exegesis of his work. In Scorpio Rising, his endeavour to make of his films a kind of "spell" climbs to its highest point in the motorcycle race at its climax. Leading up to it, the titular character presides, masked, over a darkened altar in a ceremony that appears to be both a kind of church desecration/black mass and an exhortation to the gang members (Figure 9) as they begin the race that ultimately leads to the death of one of their numbers in what can, at Anger's own suggestion, be read as a sacrificial rite for the transformation of American culture (74), thus connecting it to a larger social project. The young rider's death is further linked to magical symbolism by the return of the scorpion logo from the film's opening, this time in a sinister inverted position suggesting malevolent magic, and the bathing of the deceased in a red wash of light by the dome lights on the police car's roof. Read this way, the film's progress from the young men's "vesting" themselves, assembling in a formal procession (similar in some ways to that found in Bataille's novella by Stoekl) through to a sacrificial incident, structures the film in two pertinent ways: first, as a cinematic magical rite in keeping with Anger's declared interests and second, through the attention given to the ritualistic aspects

of appearance and gesture, as a statement regarding ritual magic as spiritual practice and a form of self-fashioning.

Moreover, *Scorpio Rising* is not the only ritualized and eroticized work concerned with queer self-fashioning. A ritual or spiritual dimension to the homoerotic self-fashioning of bikers and their kin – leathermen – is explored in another immediately "pre-Stonewall" text as well: William Carney's *The Real Thing*. First published in 1968, a mere year before the Stonewall Riots, Carney's book is a unique document of the first generation of a gay male leather subculture. The novel is a one-sided epistolary narrative in which an older man corresponds with his nephew, just coming-out as gay and a BDSM practitioner. In the sequence of letters the nephew is given a "sentimental," and erotic, education regarding the protocols, in-group rituals and politics of a BDSM community that was deeply underground at the time of novel's publication. At this juncture, it is of interest to point out, given the constitution of the novel as "letters," that in his work on ascesis, Foucault also notes the tremendous significance of letters in such practices during the Classical period. (*Technologies*, 27).

Pointedly, *The Real Thing's* letters consistently describe sadomasochistic practice in very precise, indeed ceremonial, terms and characterize it as the "work" and more tellingly, as "the way" or "path" with all the inherent spiritual connotations that necessarily cling to such descriptors. These implications are highlighted by a formality of tone and given particular relevance in a letter in which the narrator classifies the various types of BDSM players. He identifies established players as "Purists," "Exemplars" and "the Perfect" (Carney, 18), with these designations being based on the characteristics and skills the individuals have developed in the "work." The "ranks" are specific and evocative; the "Purists," for example, are also sometimes referred to as "oblates," a term whose most common use characterizes persons who have affiliated themselves to a monastic order without taking vows. The term "Perfect" echoes the title members of the heretical medieval sect of Cathars gave to their religious leaders – the "Perfect"

(*Perfecti*) – because they were thought to have achieved a spiritual condition beyond sin.<sup>87</sup> In passages like these Carney points to the ways gay leathermen are not merely a very secretive community, but a kind of secret society concerned with deliberate, significant ritual and spiritual work. Returning to these statuses later in the novel, he writes:

For the ranks of Exemplar and the Perfect are equally efficacious and so equally honourable. They may be likened to the secular and the regular clergy. Their great difference is in intensity. If Exemplars are admired and respected, the Perfect are venerated and feared. The exemplary ritual is like a dance. It is, in fact, several highly stylized and erotic dances, beginning with the encounter, the look, and ending in contemplation. The perfected rite, on the other hand, is something quite different: silent, motion-less, manipulatory – the *manus gloriae*. (42)

In this passage the theme is inscribed in the very lexis: "venerated," "ritual," "rite" and "contemplation" all evoke spiritual practice. The sudden appearance of the words "manus gloriae" raise the implications to another level. The hand of glory is an artefact of medieval magic: the preserved left hand of a hanged person used in diabolical sorcery.<sup>88</sup>

A shared setting in the milieu of leather-clad bikers clearly unites *Scorpio Rising* and *The Real Thing*, and while the discretion and secrecy, even ambiguity, that seem to surround the milieux of these works may be partly attributable to their creation prior to the emergence of the gay liberation movement, the texts clearly point to deeper reasons for such secrecy: namely that these activities are spiritual practices, "mysteries" in the sense of those cele-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> For a popular discussion of Catharism and its history see: Stephen O'Shea. *The Perfect Heresy: The Life and Death of the Cathars*. London: Profile Books. 2001.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> The construction and use of the macabre object are detailed in the grimoire *Le Petit Albert*, a number of commercial editions of which are available. The information may also be found in the Grimoire Encyclopedia online here: <u>https://www.grimoire.org/grimoire/petit-albert/</u>

brated at Eleusis. Both also end on a troubling kind of sacrifice: the young biker dying in an accident and the narrator of the novel ruined in a perverse and cruel erotic game. Such a reading takes into account the many and complex signifiers pointing to the ways in which the inhabitants of these worlds are involved in a kind of spiritual or magical praxis, a path of self-development or *ascesis*, and one that is – via the self-conscious display of such praxis in these works – not simply a question of representation, but one built into the texts' forms and language by its creators and troubling their surface. Recognition of this praxis is necessary for their occultural interpretation by readers/viewers, and this consequently in some ways unites them in community too via this very system of shared language, symbols and initiatory ritual.

Moreover, there were also men profoundly interested in witchcraft and the occult among the founders of the very first post-Stonewall gay activist organizations like the Gay Liberation Front (GLF) and the Gay Activists Alliance (GAA) including, notably, Leo Martello and Arthur Evans.

#### PHANTASMATIC FAERIE

Arthur Evans was a prominent figure in the early gay liberation movement, active, like Martello, in both the GLF and the GAA; Evans, in fact, was one of the founders of the latter organization (Lauritsen 29). Evans' broadest influence, however, lies in his publication of the study *Witchcraft and the Gay Counterculture* (1978) in which he argues for a deep connection between homoerotically inclined men, pagan religions, and witchcraft. He draws the line linking magic and the most radical positions of gay liberation explicitly, writing: "I believe that we must bring about a massive withdrawal of allegiance from the dominant institutions of industrialism [...] And we must demystify ourselves to overcome the belief instilled in us that we can't heal ourselves, educate ourselves, create our own religion, or wage warfare on our own behalf. We can do all these things – and more!" (146) and "[i]f we are to to overthrow the industrial patriarchy, I believe we must tap into deeper energies, energies that the ruling classes of Christianity

and industrialism have always desperately tried to deny and repress. These are the energies of magic" (148). *Witchcraft and the Gay Counterculture* makes a consistent occultural case for the usefulness of magic and ritual as epistemological and political tools, as ways of experiencing and occupying the world with applications in daily life and the networks of the social. Evans had been interested in such possibilities prior to publishing the book; he "founded [a] fairy circle in the mid-1970s" (Conner, 269) to discuss and explore such ideas and it was most likely those real time explorations that led to the book and his declaration in it that "[w]e look forward to regaining our ancient historical roles as medicine people, healers, prophets, shamans, and sorcer-ers" (*Counterculture*, 154-155).

Evans followed up this volume with two more groundbreaking books. In 1984 he staged a production of his new translation of Euripides' *The Bacchae*, that heightened its ritualistic elements, at the Valencia Rose Cabaret in San Francisco; the translation would be published by St. Martin's Press, with critical and historical commentary by Evans, in 1988 as *The God of Ecstasy: Sex-Roles and the Madness of Dionysos*. Evans, in these works, presents a feminist/gay liberationist reading of the myth of Dionysus in which the god is positioned in opposition to patriarchal values such as the repression of both feeling and sensuality, and militarism. The author would also compose an explicit analysis of patriarchal thought (published in 1997): the *Critique of Patriarchal Reason*, his most systematic philosophical work. Evans' thorough and sustained investigation of the ancient world, the Dionysian impulse, and ritual has led one critic to sum up his somewhat underground significance thus: "Evans is the nearest thing to a gay Nietzsche, a prophet, philosopher and artist in one" (McLeary, 130).

Of course, McLeary's reading of the work's details is not uniformly so hagiographic, nor is that of some other recent scholarship, that of Conner for example. Exception has been taken to aspects of Evans' research and certain claims in *Counterculture*, but such over-reaches are less pertinent to our analysis here than the undeniable influence Evans' ideas have had on gay politics and culture since the 1970s; his ideas about queer men and spiritual life have been an

important thread in an ongoing subcultural tradition. Evans' writing and organizing of the Faerie Circle in the 70s, along with the work of Harry Hay during the same period, constitutes the founding matrix out of which the Radical Faeries' "movement" emerges at the "Spiritual Conference for Radical Fairies" held at a desert sanctuary near Tucson in 1979 (Adler, 341).

The Faeries are a loosely organized group of gay (and bisexual) men who hold that there is something psychologically and spiritually specific to gay, or homoerotically-inclined. men and that many cultures have historically recognized and honoured this. In response to this insight, they are consciously creating (or attempting to recreate) a spiritual and ritual tradition attuned to that specificity or role, and the social, emotional, and spiritual needs of the homoerotically-inclined that draws from the neo-pagan and goddess-spirituality movements (Adler), the spiritual traditions of pre-technological cultures, and gay traditions of gender play and camp. These emergent spiritual practices can be viewed productively as a form of cultural and religious bricolage in the sense articulated by Savastano:"the various ways that individuals and communities of gay men spiritologize [sic] at the grassroots level, spinning, weaving, and otherwise, synthesizing their religious visions and practices, thereby employing diverse spiritual idioms" from both existing traditions and "their firsthand experiences as liminal and stigmatized persons" (15). Furthermore, the informality implied in the characterization "bricolage" is reflected in the extremely loose organization that characterizes Faeries as well, making it, in some ways, "almost easier today to say what RFs [Radical Faeries] are not and don't believe than what they are and do believe" (McCleary, 147).

Such complexity and amorphousness aside, however, it remains possible to identify several shared core beliefs. An early declaration by Harry Hay unambiguously frames the Faeries' occultural project as having political, spiritual, and most importantly creative, aspects:

> Fairies must begin creating their new world through fashioning for themselves supportive Families of Conscious Choice within which they can ex-

plore, in loving security of shared consensus, the endless depths and diversities of the new revealed subject-SUBJECT inheritances of the Gay Vision! Let us gather therefore – in secure and consecrated places... To re-invoke from ancient ashes our Fairy Circle... To dance... To meditate – not in the singular isolation of Hetero subject-OBJECT praxis, but rather in Fairy Circles reaching out to one another in subject–SUBJECT evocation... To find new ways to cherish one another... To invent new rhyme and reason and ritual replacing those obliterated in the nightmare of our Oppression – *and so*, in fact, *re-invent* ourselves....(263)

Hay's insistence on an essentialist "subject-SUBJECT" consciousness is one of the key epistemological underpinnings of Faerie theory and praxis, "based on the notion that gay people experience and relate to the world in a fundamentally unique way [...] a way which is integral to the well-being of themselves as individuals, and that of the world as a whole" (Rodgers, 35). Thus, although such an essentialist claim is subject to the same critiques *any* essentialist claim is, the notion gives rise to an embodied Faerie praxis that has value beyond the merely theoretical for participants. Faeries seek to cultivate such consciousness through Faerie rituals that are collectively developed in a trial and error process with broad implications. Furthermore, like surrealists, Faeries understand eros as central to their vision quest:

[sex] itself is often the source for gay men's religious visioning [...] [i]t is their outsider or liminal status that makes it possible [...and...] though not always the case, sex is often a means by which gay men enter heightened states of consciousness (some would say states of ecstasy) (Savastano, 13).

The confluence of homosexual desire with ritual, affect ,and altered consciousness in faerie magic is also consciously operative in the work of contemporary American poet CA Conrad. In an online interview the poet acknowledges that "for many years [he's] been steeped in the oc-

cult" and has a history of "going to witch camps and pagan gatherings" (Beckett) and that involvement with the occult world has had impact on his poetic practice. Indeed his recent collections, such as Ecodeviance: (Soma)tics for a Future Wilderness and While Standing in Line for Death, are centred around "a practice of bodily ritual, a practice the unfolds on his blog as well as in the pages of his poetry collections" (Herd). The very name Conrad gives to these ritual practices, "(Soma)tics," points to their content and intended function. It implies both somatic as, of, or concerned with, the body and "soma" the ritual intoxicant associated with immortality and the divine in the Vedic tradition.<sup>89</sup> In these rituals Conrad undertakes a series of specific, embodied actions, often public ones, that "[demand] his absolute attention. [and] [a]fterward, having situated himself in the 'extreme present,' he [takes] extensive notes. [which provide] the basis for new poems." Furthermore, these rituals are "not just processes - they are part of the poems themselves" (Ridker). The continuity of the ritual practice and the poetry is, moreover, visible in its publication; in the books the ritual instructions appear alongside the completed verse, a sort of invitation to the reader to replicate the experience (or experiment) for him or herself. To this extent they constitute a sort of grimoire, or wizard's handbook, but – as importantly – they recall surrealist experimentation with both trance states and automatic writing as compositional techniques even as they center aesthesis and other embodied forms of awareness; they "remind us that emotion is bodily, cognitive and a meeting point between the world and ourselves" (Herd). The nexus vibrating between Conrad's work and these classic surrealist concerns, including trance and ritual, is further highlighted in his discussion of the work he's undertaken with dreams and in which he alters a therapeutic technique in order to make dreams appear in memory "in full colour and at lightning speed" (Beckett). This is a practice with clear parallels to the surrealists' publication of dream records and other oneiric texts so rigorously analyzed by Breton in The Communicating Vessels.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> See https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Soma\_(drink)

Eileen Myles, however, points to other elements of this nexus in her analysis of the opening poem of *The Book of Frank*. In her reading of the text she points to the profound concern with eros and embodiment animating Conrad's poetry, which is shared with generations of surrealist and queer poets, specifically in these lines:

Why doesn't my son have a cunt? what has happened?

what a WICKED world!

DARK!

and spinning

on its one

## good leg!

In her reading Myles points to the text's debt to surrealism in the way in which it "[implies] among other things the dissociative and destabilizing states of sex. Like what is this thing I'm sucking on. Surrealism was part, I think of a pattern of wildness [...]" (153). Myles choice of the word "wildness" is significant here. It is in this bringing together of body, magic and poetry in the service of wildness – which is to say, freedom – that makes Conrad so interesting a figure in the confluence of poetics and praxis that may mark the space of a Queer Surrealism, the way in which he points to one possible emergence of it as a horizon towards which one might work. Because in the end, it is this focus on functionality, this dedication to use-value bent to the transformation of both the self and the social that characterize both surrealism's, and gay liberation's, use of the tools of the esoteric, as it does their understanding of eros and their cultivation of aesthesis. Occulture too becomes a bridge to the unattainable utopian horizon. And one that can be reinvented time and again as the shining city appears on the horizon and slips below it once more.

## **CHAPTER 5**

#### CONCLUSION

#### SYNTHETIC SUMMARY

This study has its roots in an intuition regarding a kind of valence operating between surrealism and gay liberation. Surrealism gave a new word and concept to the language, that of the "surreal" and – if the word has been much diluted and *détourned* over the years – its continued currency points to an enduring value. Gay liberation, for its part, has transformed much of contemporary culture and also added to the lexis to the extent that the word "gay" is now all but unusable to denote anything but same sex desire. From this intuition a number of research questions naturally arose. In addressing those questions (such as: what can we learn by studying queer theories and practices alongside the ideas and practices of surrealism, or, what aesthetic and political concerns and techniques are common to both surrealism and queer writing and culture) some significant overlaps in political and philosophical concerns, theory, and praxis emerged and made visible previously obscure connections between gay liberation/queer theory and surrealism.

Foundational among these shared concerns is the notion of a horizon, or ideality against which the world is not only experienced, but against which it is measured. Moreover both these intellectual/creative traditions acknowledge that the horizon, towards which all of their activity is directed has never actually *been known*, nor do they necessarily hold any expectation that one might ever know it, and it is in that fact – at least partly – that such a horizon's value lies. Thus, the horizon allows for, indeed requires, perennial reconsideration, perennial hope, and perennially new pleasures in such hope and reflection. Both Muñoz and Breton posit an ideality whose agency arises from a simultaneous presence and absence, a co-constituting desirability and impossibility and one that arguably takes shape in similar, even parallel ways in both theoretical narratives.

Given that these conceptions of an ideality are rooted in their unachievability: their value lies in being an object of pursuit, which is to say they are implicated in the *doing of things*, in practice. So, in addition to the foundational *(a)telos* with which we began, our analysis of the *corpora* of works generated by surrealism and gay liberation (and its inheritors) has shown three particular and recurrent forms such pursuit/praxis has taken: a centering of, and conscious investment in, the erotic, the cultivation of aesthesis, and with it the attendant valorization of feeling and the senses, and, finally, an investment in, and experimentation with, forms and practices drawn from the esoteric tradition. This trio of concerns is neither coincidental nor haphazard; it points towards the very deliberate approach both took towards their political and cultural work, and the extent to which such work was conceived of as both personal and political; these three areas, after all, offer the movements an ontology, an epistemology and a functioning set of heuristics or tools for judgement and problem solving.

Eros serves as a driving force for both movements; it is, as has been demonstrated, a source of psychic energy and a matrix of relationality underpinning approaches to life and the world both and one that, in the words of Breton "*rises above national differences and social hier-archies*, and [...] [is] a fundamental principle for moral as well as cultural progress [...] as well as a permanent force of anticipation" (*Mad Love*, 77, italics in the original).<sup>90</sup> Breton's sentiment is clearly echoed by some of the earlier manifestoes of the gay liberation movement and remain present in later queer writing through to the present day. Eros – desire or passionate love – has for the movements a significance far beyond that commonly accorded to it. An investment in aesthesis grows organically out of such an expansive conception of the erotic; a conception of the world as rooted in desire both requires and is complemented or completed by an epistemology – a model of knowledge – rooted in sensation and affect as necessary counterbalances to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> "*s'élève au-dessus des differences nationales et des hiérarchies sociales, et* […] [est un] principe fondamental au progrès moral aussi bien que culturel […] aussi bien qu'un comme force permanente d'anticipation," (*L'Amour fou*, 112-113).

reason. If one's first prompting toward some other is rooted in eros, the response to it can only be affective and driven by sensation. It is an epistemology that is necessarily relational, concerned with how we touch, embrace, connect with what is outside of us, which is necessarily mediated by what is inside of us. The complexity of this is acknowledged in recent work by queer theorists like Tim Dean who writes: "I'm interested in how sex raises ethical questions insofar as it is understood as a privileged domain in which we encounter otherness. It is because erotic relations condense our ambivalence about alterity, not because one way of fucking is better than any other, that sex becomes a matter of ethical concern" (Unlimited, 180). In the cases of surrealism and gay liberation and its later queer inheritors, such an epistemology is an inevitable outgrowth of the deep investment in alternate forms of understanding relationality: specifically the connection of the self to a variety of others (human and non-human). These movements see that connection as foundational and - at least as importantly - as operating across a wide range of psychic registers. Furthermore, their understanding of that complexity leads to a conviction that such relationality is inadequately served by models of the social rooted in and evaluated by merely productive metrics, by the crudely instrumental. We see this in Breton's visions and Berlin's pornography with equal force. This acute awareness therefore drives queer and surrealist methods of interacting with the world, with otherness, that are ulterior to the traditions of rationalism or utilitarianism, ways such as the occult and the hermetic tradition. Such models of relationality, moreover, have the additional benefit of providing a methodology that steps outside the narrow rationalism of a post-Cartesian modernity which, as Bauduin suggests, "was considered restrictive and bourgeois" (10): a matter of some import for groups and individuals with explicitly revolutionary programmes, such as those that have been our subject here.

While the overlaps I identify between surrealism and gay liberation are determinant and generative, their main interest for this project has been how they open up possibilities for some synthesis of their social and political visions and creative methodologies. The object of this study has been the manner in which these two movements may, together, be understood to

generate the possibilities of a Queer Surrealism separate from its progenitors and whose potential emerges from reading these ideas and techniques against each other and through the forms in which they are embedded. Therefore, it is from these sources that my project outlines a conception of Queer Surrealism as a deliberate, and/or self-conscious, creative deployment of desire (an unconscious drive) through practices that work to shut down the either/or logics of normative views of the self as always distinct from otherness and from communities construed as pre-existing social formations into which one situates oneself. I see Queer Surrealism as a conception of subjectivity as defined by relationship – that is to say, by its *contact with* otherness, whether such other ness takes the shape of the unconscious, the world, or other people (among many more possibilities). The conception of subjectivity Queer Surrealism offers is processual in the Whiteheadian sense because of its imbrication, or permeation, with desire. Moreover, even as Queer Surrealism is construed, or constructed, as conceiving of subjectivity as defined by relationality, it sees relationality as a praxis, a something one does; one cultivates relationship (in senses both quasi-agricultural, one grows them, and aesthetic, one designs or refines them) and so it takes subjectivity too as a praxis. Although the subject is formed by forces always outside one, it is possible to work (or play) with such forces.

#### PRAXIS AND PREDICATION

My project's conception of relationality as praxis is central to any emergence of a Queer Surrealism, because it cannot cohere in a simple confluence of interests or a common set of symbolic languages; these overlaps must come together in a sort of shared generative matrix in which interest, language, and action meet and co-create. Indeed what unites many of the interventions discussed in my elaboration of Queer Surrealism is the notion of practice. Whether it is a matter of occult practice, sexual practice, automatism or shared, communitarian life, one of the crucial threads tying together the protean corpora examined in this work is that which suggests that the widest potentiality of life is predicated on deliberate action. Queer Surrealism as I conceive of it

engages with many of the key positions articulated in recent criticism while substantially returning to the movement's primary texts as the vital roots of an intellectual, creative and political engagement. Practice is central because both surrealism and early queer radicalism articulate identities and communities predicated not on circumstances of birth (biological determinism enters the discourse of gay politics only later), or on simple assertion (despite the importance of the coming out process and its complexities), but on practices elaborated in the pursuit of shared goals. Thus Queer Surrealism manages to sidestep, in at least some ways, many of the theoretical pitfalls of identity claims obliged by their essentialism to posit a binary against which their specificity is made visible. Practice, after all, needs no validation beyond the doing, and in making this claim I embrace the Sloterdijkian sense of the word as denoting "any operation that provides or improves the actor's qualification for the next performance of the same operation"(5) whose resonance with the perpetually renewed pursuit of a utopian horizon is undeniable. The range of practices whose overlap spans both of the groups at issue is significant, and has already been approached in the critical literature: things like the conscious cultivation of the erotic sense (Mahon, Székely); the formation of small, closely-knit communities (Earle, Caws); the interrogation and deliberate shaping of subjectivity (Foucault, Butler, Dean); the practice of "openness" alluded to above, whether it appears in the form of automatism (which Paz has suggested is a form of meditation [49]) or cruising and other forms of spontaneous interaction with the environment (Thompson, Turner); the issuing of programmatic statements as a kind of speech act (Caws, Juhasz/Ma); even the appropriation of the spiritual technologies and iconography of occultism and the mystical tradition (Bauduin, Morrison, Suárez). All such practices provide me with ample openings for the elaboration of a "Queer Surrealism." My focus in the foregoing analysis is, certainly, to demonstrate the presence and relevance of the phenomenological work done by such practices in defining or creating specific identities, but also to unpack the generative ways in which the practices interact to become a kind of "meta-practice" animating a body of

texts and their interpretations which in turn flow back into lived experience, creating the narrative of a life. In developing this notion I seek to tease out the subtle relationship of experience and account; the way in which what one says about one's self, whether to the world or to one's self alone, becomes who one is. Thus I work to tease out a conception of subjectivity as a process simultaneously historical/textual and psychic. I endeavour to articulate to some extent the ways in which being and doing are both interdependent and self-conscious, which is to say both queer and surreal (in all senses of those words.)

In this way, I see Queer Surrealism as taking the "queer" half of its designation as not simply a noun nor a verb, but as implying both/neither at once, which is to say in a way entirely consistent with some of the expanded – and slippery – denotations already circulating among scholars (Eng *et al*, Halperin, Amin among them), artists and, increasingly, the general public as is evidenced by the growing circulation of terms like "heteroflexible." Moreover it takes surrealism too in its broadest sense; both as a series of particular theories and literary, artistic or existential techniques, and as an intuition or vision of *what will be* (a phrase used as the title of a recent surrealist anthology, pointedly enough)<sup>91</sup> whose rejection of the conditional "might" in its formulation underlines the speculative affirmation of potential at the heart of the surrealist project. Queer Surrealism is meant as a place-holding term: one designating a zone of related meanings, of praxis and of potential. It is an object of study in this work and, at the same time, the methodology through which that object came into being. Moreover, the object itself creates new knowledge and new forms of knowing. Queer Surrealism, if it is to be at all, will be not so much be an object, or a school of thought, as the articulation of a relationship; it will be a process, an action or series of actions, generated by and through a practice of subjectivity in dy-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> What Will Be: Almanac of the International Surrealist Movement. Bloemendaal: Brumes Blondes. 2014.

namic relationship with the world. And it will be a highly mobile relationship at that. Eros, aesthesis and the occult become central elements of a specific world-making and relational praxis that is perpetually repositioned and redefined against a fugitive utopian horizon.

The question of positionality evoked here echoes Sara Ahmed's work on queer phenomenology with its focus on how the subject's "orientation" arises from its relationship to space, the objects (in the very largest sense) in that space, and the extent to which they are familiar. She writes, "orientations involve different ways of registering the proximity of objects and others. Orientations shape not only how we inhabit space, but how we apprehend this world of shared inhabitance, as well as 'who' or 'what' we direct our energy and attention toward (sic)" (3). Such a phenomenological conception clearly relies upon a particular understanding of the relationship of mind and body in constructing an experiencing subject, both mind or "attention" and "intention" and the body being necessary for any comprehension of positionality; the haptic and visual senses are both engaged in the process. Moreover, Ahmed extends this insight into the delineation of a specifically "queer" phenomenology, stating – as is done here – that she too takes queerness "in at least two senses[...] First [....] as a way of describing what is 'oblique' or 'off line' [and] [s]econd,[...] to describe specific sexual practices" (161). The emphasis such statements lend to "obliqueness" or distance from the normative - and to the response to particular objects of interest, affection and attention (sexual and affectional<sup>92</sup> relations) implies that, for Ahmed, queer "orientation," which is to say the way in which queer minds and bodies operate in the world and respond to other objects/subjects, is active rather than "given". Queer orientation is *relational*, discernible as a matter of doing as well as being, and conceivable, primarily, as a question of praxis. Praxis, as has been said, is central to the emergence of Queer Surreal-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> My use of this word here is certainly meant to denote relationships of "affection" in the ordinary dictionary sense, but I also welcome readings that take it in a broader way, as impinging on the realm of affect more generally.

ism, and we see the shape of such practice/praxis in the products it leaves behind: books, artworks, films and so on. These products, the aesthetic traces of queer surrealist praxis, though complex and meaningful in and of themselves, are not and cannot be the *aims* of the praxis. As Don Lacoss memorably put it in relation to surrealism, "[t]he images, objects, and texts associated with Surrealism – let's say Meret Oppenheim's famous fur-lined teacup or Breton's anti novel *Nadja* – are merely leftovers of a much more complicated process, the empty wine bottle on the table the morning after a satisfying evening of intense conversation or the footprints left behind in the snow after a passionate midnight dance under a dark sky" (viii). The art products of Queer Surrealism are not the goals, or the materialization of the actual horizon itself, but exist as the material traces of the aesthetic aspirations to reach the horizon. Such traces are of great use and import in criticism as they can be used cartographically as one engages in a conceptual pursuit of the surreal and of queerness.

While Lacoss, and Breton himself, were insistent that surrealism is not a literary (or artistic) movement and gay liberation was conceived of as a political struggle, both movements have generated substantial bodies of work that are revelatory of the possibilities inherent in a Queer Surrealism. Moreover, though these *corpora* include both writing and other sorts of media, they situate both queerness and surrealism as practices of *scriptibility*, of reading and writing informed by eros, affect and the notions of consciousness embodied in the esoteric tradition which, as Massicotte has demonstrated, provided the surrealists with "a model with which to unveil the limits and risks of subjectivity" (24). The deliberate cultivation of subjectivity by these means – conceived of, once again, as existing only in relationship to an *other*, are after all concretized or embodied through reading and writing both literally and figuratively.

Language is one of the foundational interfaces between the subject and the world and publication the unique means of relating the content of consciousness to others, of *creating* a relationship. Marc Lafountain has written of surrealist praxis in a way that seems to speak directly to the queering of surrealism when he states that "[t]he erotic-sexual body is transfigured

and confused with the erotic-textual body, resulting in a simulated eroticism whose meanings need to be considered now," (27). This identification of the sexual body with the textual body articulates the profound fluidity that exists between the relational subject and language that operates in and through him. Such fluidity – as I have argued above, in my second probe – is foundational for the movement. Moreover, the centrality of fluidity to praxis suggests it is equally foundational to the coherence of the subject in every way, which is to say as a particularly kinetic, formal articulation of the mind/body problem. As Julia Horncastle has noted regarding this experience in queerness (surrealism's comrade in centering eros as a practice of life) specifically: "the body as a queer person lives and experiences it gives rise to the queer mind, which is neither cut off from nor separable from queer matter; that is, the queer body" (909). Horncastle offers a conception of the subject as continuous, connected to and in relation with the world. The subject according to this formulation operates in the same ways Breton and Bataille, among others, describe it in their work: as an entity both complex and dynamic, but not divided.

Of course, the encounter of the subject and its literal and affective positionality with practices of *scriptibility* necessarily give rise to the question of how one conceives of and explains that subject, which is to say with the issue of *self-representation*. This has been the focus of much scholarly and artistic work over the last several decades and has led to significant changes in the conception of the mind-body complex, reformulations that are much driven by work in queer theory, and that are generating new ideas about the ways in which mind and body are, rather than binaristic and oppositional, co-constituting through their relationship. Most often these arguments turn traditional notions upside down, putting aside questions of ontology, what the body or the mind may be in and of itself – and foregrounding concerns with how they are constructed, shaped into specific kinds of people, particular kinds of subjects. Instead of positing static formulations of the subject, such models are invested in the phenomenon of becoming, in other words, in matters of process. Hardcastle suggests – in language resonant with the ideas of Ahmed and surrealism alike – that, given how the queer body/mind/subject is inevitably

"othered," construed as in some ways oblique to the norm, it is "vital for queers to be able to articulate and validate (especially for themselves) their selfhood" (903). She asserts that this articulation of "queer being-ness [is] an orientation and a self-becoming." Hardcastle's claim is made manifest in many of the texts I have examined here, which are deliberate and self-aware representations of the subject in relation to the world and its processes, representational qualities that I have argued are Queer Surrealist.

#### QUEER SURREALIST SELF-FASHIONING

To illustrate the generative force of the encounter of scriptibility and subjectivity in Queer Surrealist practice one may consider a number of case studies in which it takes on particular import. In her recent article in The GLQ, Anna Poletti examines life narratives, emblematic forms of self-representation, from the point of view of their performativity and periperformativity in a pertinent example of how recent queer theory has upended earlier accounts of subjectivity. Writing that a "life narrative is a performative utterance that brings into being both a life and a self [and reiterates] discourses and ideologies that constitute both personhood and the intelligibility of what meaning may be found in 'life' itself' (366) Poletti nonetheless complicates the well-established argument that such accounts "give voice" to marginalized groups. Instead, she favours a careful consideration of how narrative works on both formal and social levels, emphasizing the role of "collage" and "citation" in both their construction and reception: the ways in which such accounts might involve "the performance, close reading, and reenactment of popular culture in a way [that might] 'priz[e] the form away from its content' and valu[e] style and the 'playing of roles' "(Dyer, cited in Poletti, 370). Though Poletti here specifically points to the role of popular culture, the claim holds for any register of culture; Queer Surrealist deployments of esotericism are one form of citational praxis, for example. It is possible to view Carney's character in The *Real Thing,* who is profoundly concerned with shaping himself and gaining access to some form of transcendence through bondage and eroticized suffering, as doing precisely this. Moreover,

the book's construction in epistolary form calls to mind Foucault's claims regarding the ways in which letters were a prominent feature of ascetic practices during the Classical period to the point that the self became a "theme or object (subject) of writing activity," (*Technologies*, 27), once more confirming scriptibility, in the Barthesean sense, as central to Queer Surrealist praxis.

The precise dandyism of the bikers in Anger's Scorpio Rising provides further examples of the citational practice Poletti refers to, as does lppo Pohjola's documentary Daddy & The Muscle Academy. The latter film examines the impact of the erotic art of Tom of Finland (a figure who sometimes appears nearly ubiguitous in some guarters of post-war gay culture) on the subjectivity of contemporary gay leathermen. It is constructed in sections titled for Tom: "Tom's Name, "Tom's Technique" and "Tom's Influence" etc, each of which features a collage of images and interviews with the artist. These interviews are combined with testimony from the artist's admirers and this sort of construction lends his subcultural prominence far greater meaning. For example, interviews and shots of individual drawings and paintings are often intercut with sequences of both costumed and nude men in a setting suggestive of a sex club as they pose together in postures replicating some especially well-known Tom of Finland works. Voice-overs accompanying these sequences contain sexual vocalizations and repeated phrases such "I'm a Tom's Man" or "I'm one of Tom's men." Other intercut sequences feature men dressing in fetish outfits and working out, deliberately foregrounding the extent to which these men's identification with Tom's images led them to consciously shape their mind/attitude/personality and their body itself. Such sequences may be read in conjunction with the film's discussion of the work in terms of both its cultural role (Nayland Blake's references to an "invisible network" or the ways in which the drawings constitute "a blueprint for gay men's appearance in the late 20th century) and its impact on individuals (one man's account of how he was told he had to look like the men he wanted and subsequently set out to transform himself) so as to enlarge the film's effective-

ness and highlighting the extent to which certain kinds of identities are deliberate and self-consciously formulated: are a kind of askesis or self-fashioning. And, if Queer Surrealism is predicated on a cultivation of subjectivity via relationship, a deliberate structuring of the self in a desiring relation to the world is surely central.

Although the documentary is evidently non-fiction and Carney's book a novel, and hence fictional, the former provides an account of how the *modus vivendi* of leathermen has developed into its present form and the latter documents, in ways that are verifiable from the historical record, how it emerged among men actively seeking to construct new ways of living. Thus, what joins the narratives of *The Real Thing* and *Daddy & The Muscle Academy* is the remarkable extent to which they both involve the account of a life or lives, or a ways of living, which makes them "life narratives" in a loosely generic sense, and consequently intriguing sites for research into subjectivity.

To provide more context for the notions of "self-fashioning" raised here, one must touch further on the work done in the area by Foucault. He famously spoke of ascesis, the care – or "technologies" – of the self "which permit individuals to effect [...] a certain number of operations on their own bodies and souls, thoughts, conduct, and way of being, so as to transform themselves in order to attain a certain state of happiness, purity, wisdom [etc.]" (*Technologies*, 18). Moreover he characterizes these practices elsewhere as being intended to "make the self appear" while proposing a "homosexual askesis that would make us work on ourselves and invent, I do not say discover, a manner of being that is still improbable." (*Live*, 309 - 310). Clearly, these men's donning of special garb, formalized sexual acts, and ritual embrace of danger can be viewed as work on the body and soul, but it is this emphasis on "invention" and the "improbable" that is most valuable to us as it stresses that it is *creative work*. Breton's major prose works clearly seek to generate improbable ways of being, or new kinds of awareness (the "supreme point" of the mind) in this way. They blend autobiographical incident with lyrical meditation and

theoretical speculation in thoroughly "improbable" gestures: *Nadja* concerns itself with his relationship to a woman and notions of madness seeking to tease out the connections and understand how they might change relationality; *Mad Love*, as has already been discussed, investigates the epistemological effects of romantic love and coincidence, positing psychic connections between them; and *Arcanum 17* blends myth and life and writing in complex ways. Moreover a similar analysis of *The Communicating Vessels* with its exploration of the relationship between waking life and dreams is possible. The impulse is clear among queer writers as well as we have seen in the manifestoes of Charles Shively, and in the analysis made here of *The Sexual Outlaw* – which fictionalizes Rechy's experiences of cruising and situates them in an explicitly political analysis – as a revolutionary practice.

Furthermore, such self-fashioning necessarily implies an approach to or movement towards some imagined ideal of the self, making it another iteration of Munõz's utopian horizon, always desired and always deferred, and when the work of self-fashioning intersects with the erotic as it does in the practices of leathermen, the transformative potential expands exponentially. The erotic as an attraction is, after all, always already both social and an urge to lose the self, to "shatter" it as Bersani notes.<sup>93</sup> Inherent in these deliberately constructed identities lies the fact that they are always embedded in a context of shared practice and never ultimately successful. They only exist in community; before people who recognize the ways in which they are constructed. In Anger and Carney's work this boundary play is highlighted; the will to both effort and pleasure, to take subjectivity to its outer limits, to even the most extreme forms of *jouissance*, that intense pleasure Bataille describes as "assenting to life up to the point of death" (11)<sup>94</sup> and "[...] the blending and fusion of separate objects. It leads us to eternity, it leads us to death, and through death to continuity" (25)<sup>95</sup> is central. And that certainly suggests a model of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> See, in particular, his Is the Rectum a Grave?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> "l'approbation de la vie jusque dans la mort," (*L'érotisme*, 17).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> "à la confusion des objets distincts. Elle nous mène à l'éternité, elle nous mène à la mort, et par la mort, à la continuité [...]" (Ibid, 32).

the self in community that arguably steps past a place of either/or, of binaristic understandings of identity and the social, and toward one in which, as Tim Dean has noted "the shattering of the civilized ego betokens not the end of sociality but rather its inception" (*Antisocial*, 827).

#### NACHTRÄGLICHKEIT AND THE NEXUS

The encounter of scriptibility, the need for active engagement and co-creation in a text, and the social takes on particular resonance when read through the lens of nachträglichkeit ("afterwardness" or "deferredness"). The act of writing/publishing (in the sense of making public) and reading are necessarily implicated in the operations of time and nachträglichkeit opens up very wide possibilities for such temporal passage. Though the concept was first posited by Freud essentially in terms of the operation of trauma, and it continues to be read in this way in much of the analytic literature, I propose a broader use of it: one that looks to the formulation to make visible the working through of other kinds of powerful affect. Such a possible understanding is implied by Freud in his "The Meaning of the Symptoms," a chapter in his Introductory Lectures on Psychoanalysis, when he writes: "[w]e have learned that the meaning of a symptom is found in its relation to the experience of the patient [...] the task resolves itself specifically in the discovery for every nonsensical idea and useless action of a past situation wherein the idea had been justified and the action purposeful," (103, emphasis mine) and so suggests that a variety of motivations are able to create meaning and behaviour. In light of this, I use nachträglichkeit to consider visionary experience, for example, and wonder or passionate love. Certainly, the sort of moments cultivated by the surrealists or the first waves of erotic adventurers generated by gay liberation were so far beyond ordinary experience that their true significance would necessarily be unassimilable in the moment. These cultivated moments would necessarily only take on their full meaning in the light of the transformations - social, psychic, cultural and political that occur over a span of time. Eickhoff underlines the dynamics of this psychic process and the way it generates new meanings when he argues "sub specie Nachträglichkeit, that there is no

beginning of interpretation [...] only the belated context-dependent allocation of meaning [...] the art of interpretation [is] an innovative undertaking by means of which connections through a subsequent sense-developing reinterpretation of the subjective are not only disclosed but also created" (*Modernity*, 1461-1462). In some ways, making meaning from some experience or text is always provisional at the deepest psychic level: the process of thinking through, of inscription and reinscription is a necessary component of such signifying, and the entry of texts and meanings into the hands and minds of readers is perpetually renewed and renewable precisely because it is rooted in *ongoing practice*.

Indeed what marks these works – novels, memoirs, films and poems – is the manner in which they not only accept their scriptibility, their reading and rereading, their constant repositioning and inevitable failure to close down, but self-consciously embrace it, even foreground it. These works are generative not because they enable smooth access to their meanings but because they work against that sort of transparency. The complexity of these texts creates a parallel complexity in their reception which in turn feeds back into a dizzying array of further contingent narratives within a space of spectatorship. They move towards a form of knowledge by engaging their viewers in a work of *poiesis*, which is to say of making, by engaging them in a self-conscious act of viewership. Such readerly implication in the production of meanings is, one might argue, also the point of the insistence we have noted regarding a number of shared and repeated tropes and techniques, an insistence whose significance is given greater depth still, specifically through the operation of *nachträglichkeit*.

The possibilities of this form of engaged scriptibility are present in surrealism's very origins, arising as it did out of the conjunction of nineteenth century spiritualism and the emergent science of psychoanalysis which gave rise to the surrealist's various practices of "automatism" including automatic writing, the cultivation of trance states and the playing of irrational games. Surrealists, however, take up mediumistic practices through psychoanalytic understandings of

the unconscious while abandoning any question of spirits. Unlike spiritualism, surrealist automatism is neither religious nor a form of entertainment and unlike psychoanalytic free association, it has no therapeutic intention. Surrealist automatism is a form of creative activity, and a search for revelation an exploration of the "creative possibilities of trance states" (Massicotte, 29). It is a practice of opening up to the mind and the world (and the mind/world interface, by which is meant the moment, space and situation – affective and sensory – in which they encounter each other, a confluence that, as I have argued, is rooted in aesthesis and desire) with significant parallels to other such practices: meditation, the formal use of psychoactive substances, aimless walking, and cruising, of particular significance in Queer Surrealism. However it is spiritualism as *belated*, as "deferred action" or *nachträglichkeit* that creates the possibilities of a "non-spiritual" spiritualism because it is read through the knowledge of a model of the mind that includes the notion of the unconscious; the unconscious changes the meaning of mediumism, changes what is channeled and creates the possibility of other appropriations of the occult by surrealists, such as alchemy or divination.

A materialist fortune-telling is startlingly visible in the moment of Breton's *Mad Love* dealing with the "Night of the Sunflower." In these passages, as has been detailed in the "esotericism" probe, Breton returns to one of his poems, "Tournesol," and examines it for signs regarding changes in his life, specifically the change incited by his meeting a new lover. In his renewed reading the poem takes on startling unexpected meanings: lines and images appear to have predicted his encounter with the new woman in many of its particular details. In this rereading Breton identifies numerous prefigurings, or predictions, of the encounter: details of timing, place and feeling were adumbrated, he determines, providing an almost textbook example of how "meaning is constructed through retrospective determination or *Nachträglichkeit*" (Watten, xviii) and allowing new meaning to appear as constitutive of some text or object in the present regardless of the past and its inheritances. Breton's rereading also suggests that the interpenetration of subject and object, psyche and world that is so foundational to surrealism extends even

to questions of temporality, to the relationship of past, present and future, providing the possibility that there may be "Surrealisms, Objectivisms, even Language writings that have yet to be built," (Arnold, 9). My own argument adds to that list of possibilities, Queernesses, and Queer Surrealisms.

Queer artists' deployment of the premodern techniques of occultism likewise show the effect of "deferred action." Both Kenneth Anger and William Carney take up elements of magical practice and create new, homoerotic meanings in deploying them. Both tie BDSM practices to ideas of ritual and ascetic practice and in so doing transform earlier ideas about queerness, but they are far from the only, or the most visible, proponents to take up occult practice. The emergence of the "Radical Faerie" movement for example is predicated upon precisely such deferred action. It is made possible only by the emergence of a public and organized neopagan spirituality movement that was part of the explosion of the counterculture after World War 2 (largely in the 1960s as outlined in Adler's Drawing Down the Moon) and by tying it to queer sexuality. Neopagans scoured the historical record in order to create new earth-centred and feminist spiritual practices (Adler, 176 - 282) with contemporary political and cultural import. Thereafter queer men, including Harry Hay, took up some of these insights (along with ideas borrowed from continuously operating pre-Christian belief systems) and read them through gay liberation in order to found a specifically queer form of pagan belief. Indeed, even the name "faerie" is the result of a form of *nachträglichkeit* insofar as the meaning of fairy is transformed in ways that both hold to the old sense of nature spirits found in literature and folklore, and displace or queer it by riffing on its more recent connotations of homosexuality whose roots are in the late nineteenth century (Pask, 122). However, the operations of nachträglichkeit extend beyond the reformulations of esoteric and spiritual practices, substantiating a significant range of operations for Queer Surrealism.

Rechy's *Sexual Outlaw* is a significant case study in this regard. A self-declared "documentary," the text follows the narrator with close phenomenological detail as he pursues sexual

contact over a weekend of cruising. Cruising of this sort has been part of "organized" gay life throughout the twentieth century; Willy's The Third Sex gives an (unfriendly) account of it in 1920s Europe, the originating moment of Surrealism itself, and Delph's The Silent Community provides an ethnography of the culture of cruising in the United States during the second half of the century. In his article on Pre-Stonewall cruising in Montreal, Ross Higgins notes the ubiquity of homoerotic questing this way: "many men, whether gay-identified or not, engaged in public sexual encounters in parks, sauna baths, cheap movies houses, locker rooms, public toilets, highway rest stops [...] For centuries (if not millennia), places where men took their clothes off and quite a few where they were not supposed to were (and are) potential venues for public sex" (187). Despite this omnipresence, however, cruising was for most of this time dangerous for those undertaking it; it was often pursued quietly and as an activity separate from the fabric of ordinary existence for many people, particularly those unwilling to assume the risks involved in even a semi-public gay life at the time. Men cruised for sex, obviously, and for contact more generally, but it was exceedingly rarely something with wider social or psychic significance. It tended to be something the cruisers compartmentalized. Delany suggests this in his observations of cruising the trucks in New York City;

> [w]hat frightened oddly, was not the raid itself, but rather the sheer number of men who suddenly began to appear, most of them running, here and there from between the vans... (In the 1950s) homosexuality was a solitary perversion. Before and above all, it isolated you. (173)

The panic captured here, the ease with which the men abandon each other during a raid, demonstrates the lack of solidarity felt by many (though not all) gay men before the emergence of an organized movement. Contrarily, Rechy's understanding of cruising, in his "documentary" invests it with new import, new affect and previously unthinkable meanings. His account takes "[t]he promiscuous homosexual [as] a sexual revolutionary" (*Outlaw*, 28) reading his pursuit of sex as a blow against the heteropatriarchy, a radical gesture that reclaims public

space from the prison of family, church and capital and turns it over to pleasure and freedom. Such a conception (both radical and reductive in some ways) would have been impossible before gay liberation; homosexuality was positioned discursively and legally as an illness by contemporaneous psychiatry and as sin by theology; there was little understanding of queerness as a political project. Rechy's reinterpretation of the culture of cruising through the liberationist lens transforms the act via "retrospective interpretation," via *nachträglichkeit*. Taking the discourse of gay liberation and applying it to a set of cultural and erotic practices that had an entirely different significance for centuries – one laden with guilt and shame in fact – constitutes a powerful instance of "making the meanings ascribed to the historical object not simply a secondary overlay but a primary quality of the object as "constructed in the present moment" (Arnold, *Objective and Surreal*, 9). And, given the extremity of Rechy's performance here, it is a powerful adumbration of the potential of a Queer Surrealism.

This focus on desire and scriptibility as forms of relationality is especially pertinent for gay spectatorship because the constitution of a gay subject is never a given; the culture is not articulated to form queer subjects. Queer children very rarely grow up in queer families. Gay people, as Foucault and many other theorists have demonstrated are objects of knowledge and power and, until recently, very rarely the subjects of them. Gay people are always faced with taking their own becoming, individually and collectively, in hand and one of the ways in which to do this is through representation. Brett Farmer writes of the specificity of acts of film spectatorship for many gay men that:

"[Film] is a vital but exceedingly complex site for the production and performance of gay male identifications. It has assumed a vast range of productive functions and effects for gay subjectivities/cultures, enabling articulations of gay subcultural identity, fostering formations of gay desire and providing an endless source of material for the production of gay meanings." (67)

Farmer's claim hold true for many non-filmic texts as well; his model allows us to read the self-consciousness of the works examined here differently, and to see in them the mobilization of a particular awareness fostered by the queer experience of the closet and coming out: the sense that the world isn't "made for me;" that one doesn't easily fit into the world as it constructed, thus one is faced with having to remake oneself, or it, for life to become meaningful. And that if so much is true for oneself, it is surely true for others doing the same: one feels the proliferation of possible worlds – mobile ones that one has to pursue even as they slip away.

Which brings us to the place of such viewing, and such meanings, in this world. As gay liberation has forced open the closet to some extent, it has, as some of these texts testify, seen a proliferation of dissident or divergent gay subjectivities. That said, the "official" face of gay men, in the media and the political world of electoral parties and governments seems to have grown, contrarily, increasingly homogeneous: largely focussed on marriage, military service and a problematic notion that "really, we're all the same." Whatever the positive outcomes of such a politics, and they are not negligible, there can be little doubt that it reduces difference; it restrains possible discourse and forecloses on many emerging subjectivities even as they take shape. Eve Sedgwick points to the significance of this in her aptly titled "Queer and Now" when she writes:" What if [...] there were a practice of valuing the ways in which meanings and institutions can be at loose ends with each other? What if the richest junctures [aren't] the ones where everything means the same thing?" (Tendencies, 6; Sedgwick's emphasis). That is why texts (novels, films, photographs) of the sort discussed here matter, why they are more than simply cultural artefacts or representations. If gay subjectivity does, at least partly, comprise an understanding of life, the world, and reality as multiple and desire as the force that binds these things together and permits movement across them, then such texts are important. They become occasions of what Sedgwick calls in another essay "reparative reading;" the practices of reading and writing discussed here self-consciously embrace the overlapping of the real world and the imaginary as "additive and accretive" and "[want] to assemble and confer plenitude on an object

that will then have resources to offer to an inchoate self" (*Touching Feeling*, 149). In doing this they affirm the world's elasticity, its relationship – and responsiveness – to desire and to imagination and this in itself it the best answer to the "paranoid" stance and its suspicion of reparative motives as "aesthetic" or concerned with pleasure, and "reformist" or ameliorative (144). They move past the merely ameliorative by insisting on the importance of making and shared wonder as fundamental aims of any meaningful life or community. Insisting that, in fact, they are not trivial things but significant standards against which to test ideas, actions, forms and arrangements of life and power. A more utopian idea would be hard to imagine.

Not only do such texts fuel the imagination, they create possibility: new possibilities for living and new possibilities for a world in which to live, which brings us to the question of how to arrange, consider or make sense of such possibilities and to the notion of the "nexus."

Thus, if *nachträglichkeit* is a process empowering the desire-driven performative types of reading that generate Queer Surrealism as praxis, it also creates the possibility of its emergence as a form of literary community: a nexus. The idea of the "Nexus" offers a related methodological opportunity to my work. Arnold borrows the idea from DuPlessis and Quartermain's *The Objectivist Nexus: Essays in Cultural Poetics*, where it is positioned against traditional notions of the "literary movement." This expanded idea of literary history offers my work an approach to the movements under consideration that resists the kinds of categorical and temporal closure that generally obtains in such discussions, making visible the persistence existing between the two as "practices of writing" in the terms of Arnold's borrowing (21) from Nicholls. This positioning against traditional notions of "literary movements" serves my understanding of Queer Surrealism as not bounded by time and locale, nor by individual authors and texts, but as a series of "transformations that serve as new foundations" (DuPlessis and Quartemain, 22) and, perennially repositioned foundations at that.

I take up the idea of the nexus to characterize my formulation of a Queer Surrealism in order to "challenge the received wisdom about the relationship between apparently established

literary movements" (Arnold, 10) and set aside the ordinary questions asked regarding a "movement" which tend towards categorization and closure and in order to focus on Queer Surrealism as a method, a praxis, a practice of writing and of living. I share DuPlessis and Quartermain's hope that "thinking about writers in a nexus allows one to appreciate difference and disparity as well as continuity, and to dispersion as well as origin. The term 'nexus' is useful because it describes a relationship among writers based on their shared meditation, but not necessarily shared conclusions" (22). As has been demonstrated, Queer Surrealism extends and hybridizes creative and theoretical research long undertaken in traditionally separate queer and surrealist circles, building on shared concerns long meditated on by both and it provides a theoretical grounding for the specific work done by *nachträglichkeit* in allowing works by either to be reincribed through the accumulation, and not the reduction or transformation, of meanings. It allows for the possibility that:

> "nexus" could be a term for a literary history written under the rubric of Foucault's observation that the problem in the study of literature "is no longer one of tradition, of tracing a line, but one of division, of limits; it is no longer one of lasting foundations but of transformation that serve as new foundation" – a literary history that remains a shifting place of dialogue, debate and reconfiguration. (DuPlessis and Quartermain, 22)

### INSURRECTIONARY IDENTITIES

In the end, taking up the nexus as an idea for examining the structuring function of Queer Surrealism must open up on the question of structures more broadly, which is to say the question of the political. The complexity of the utopian horizon underpinning Queer Surrealist praxis requires the conceptualization of the political in this analysis to be very broad; in this it follows the formulation of Bauduin *et al* in their assertion that "politics' and 'political action' encom-

pass not only strategies to affect material change within society, but any artistic tropes and strategies deployed to negotiate, question, deconstruct or rewrite discourses pertinent to issues of identity and individual transformation" (10). Both gay liberation and surrealism were concerned with personal transformation and political transformation; both took action on the level of individual subjectivity and that of the collective sphere. Moreover, both self-consciously conceived of cultural work (writing, theatre, art and so on) and political action as operating synergistically rather than divisively. Furthermore, in doing so, they created the richest possibilities for their respective programmes and laid the foundations for potential difficulties to arise. Thus, we must consider the movements' politics not as concerns isolated from literary, artistic and philosophical matters, but rather – because those interests are utopian in nature, and to the extent they target an ideality, however elusive – as necessarily imbued with poetic and creative resonance. This synergy becomes particularly significant given the demonstrated shared interest in the relational and self-fashioning in queerness and surrealism, because these link a Queer Surrealism to emergent modes of political theorizing in the anarchist tradition specifically.

There are ways in which the surrealist conception of poetry is prefiguratively imbued with what John Moore has called "Living Poetry," a politics that "is not merely interested in effecting changes in socioeconomic relations or dismantling the State, but in developing an entire art of living, which [is] simultaneously anti-authoritarian, anti-ideological and anti-political" (55) in which the last term is understood in relation to existing political arrangements. These emerging strains in anarchist thought also generate powerful "belated" meanings, once more arising through the mechanisms of *nachträglichkeit*. The retrospective encounter with the movements' histories operates through the way "the utopian idea remains highly significant in contemporary anarchism [which] has to do with the ethos of prefigurative politics, or constructive direct action, through which anarchist utopian aspirations are transposed from the future to the present tense" (Gordon, 269) to the extent that such interpretive moments are embedded in a specifically affective and creative process, distinguishing it from simple historical revision. Thus, this complex

play of temporality and meaning, of politics and prefiguration, postulates what anarchist theorist Clark has characterized as "the identity of means and ends" (20), and as our reflection thus far has focussed primarily on the latter half of Bauduin *et al*'s broad formulation, some brief consideration of the movements' politics in the more conventional sense is in order so as to complement and provide context as we wrap up our argument.

Much work on the politics of surrealism has focused on its relationship to Marxism and the French Communist Party in the 1930s. The Politics of Surrealism remains an important source for the movement's involvement in Marxist organizing and in its pages Helena Lewis outlines the extent to which the "Surrealists developed the most sustained and coherent political beliefs" (ix) of the modernist avant-gardes. Lewis traces the group's political development from the nihilism of the Dada years to their active engagement with the struggle against "war, nationalism, militarism, racism, colonialism and Christianity" (x) through to their years of activity with the PCF, in which their political commitment to revolution inevitably came into conflict with their ferocious instance on their autonomy as a group and as creators, particularly given the rise of doctrines of Socialist Realism during the 1930s. Their resistance to rigorous party discipline provoked a number of incidents within the membership and between them and party functionaries, notably the "affaire Aragon" which led to Louis Aragon's abandoning surrealism for communist activism. The crisis around the Congrès international des écrivains pour la défense de la culture (1935) is also noteworthy for its impact. In that incident, Breton's invitation to speak was withdrawn after he assaulted llya Ehrenburg on the street and this may have, in turn, been a factor in Crevel's suicide (130-133).

Though the movement would make "tenacious efforts, set forth in some highly articulate polemical writing, to associate its intellectual, artistic, and moral preoccupations with the aims and methods of international communism" (Short, 3) there remained a streak of profound non-conformity and dedication to the furthest possibilities of life that would make accepting Party

oversight extremely difficult for the surrealists. This conflict was undoubtedly rooted in the surrealist conception of revolution that required a change to life and the world at once; for them "[c]ommunism might represent a minimum programme, but it was the only force in existence capable of bringing about the social revolution which in turn was the necessary condition of 'une révolution dans les esprits" (7). For surrealists, social and psychospiritual revolution were mutually dependent, consubstantial; the success of one required the other and the group faced an ongoing struggle to find some balancing point between them. Such a struggle is arguably in keeping with their larger project of finding a dynamic resolution for a whole range of perceived contradictions. That said, the involvement in and work with organized communism, despite often being characterized as "brief" of "short-lived" however, would continue from about 1925 (when they publish the manifesto "La Révolution d'abord et toujours !") in L'humanité, the communist newspaper) until 1935 when Breton was deprived of his right to speak at the Congrès. The group's investment of a decade of time to political work of various kinds is the clearest possible testament to the seriousness of their commitment. And that commitment would not end with their departure from the party as is evidenced by Breton's collaboration with Trotsky on the Fédération internationale de l'art révolutionnaire indépendant (F.I.A.R.I.) (Lewis, 146-150) and their activities and published tracts during the post-war years and since.

The divisions between the PCF and the surrealists ran deep and were rooted in foundational theoretical assumptions of which Breton was aware even as he attempted to position the surrealists among the leftists. In 1935, just as these attempts were collapsing, he made his now famous public declaration regarding life and the world, which pointed towards the underlying conflict facing the group. This dual focus of surrealism lay at the heart of their troubles with orthodox communism; for them the revolutionary struggle was always both psychic, affective, and personal (the province of "life") and social, political, economic (that of "the world"), a divided loyalty that the party could, ultimately, never tolerate, particularly in the 30s. So central was this dual revolution for the group that the painter Masson, once characterized surrealism, in another

iteration of the near-alchemical attempt to resolve contradictions, as "the collective experience of individualism" (cited in Short, 21).

The commitment to both individual and social liberation made a purely collectivist politics all but impossible for the surrealists, but it did create affinities with another political philosophy that has drawn recent scholarly attention: that of anarchism, which has always "run through Surrealists' political thought" (Löwy, 10). Breton acknowledges the significance of this affinity in his important postwar declaration "Tower of Light" which appeared in the anarchist journal Le Libertaire: "It is in the black mirror of anarchism that surrealism, long before it achieved self-definition, first recognized its own reflection" (264).<sup>96</sup> If some in the anarchist milieu were, like the communists, sceptical of surrealism due to its "complicity with 'hermeticism' and search for 'originality for originality's sake' endemic to modern art" (Cohn, 122) - an accusation founded in the misapprehension that surrealism saw itself primarily as an artistic movement - such pushback was less than that which they found in the organized communist left of the 1930s; moreover it did nothing to slow the cross-fertilization of surrealist and anarchist thinking in the 1950s, 1960s and later. Of particular note in this regard is the work of Franklin and Penelope Rosemont who travelled to Paris in 1966 with the goal of meeting Breton (who welcomed them into surrealism shortly before his death) and subsequently established the Surrealist Movement in the United States in Chicago. The Rosemonts' surrealist publishing programme has since then included significant work on radical left politics (including the short-lived Rebel Worker journal and Radical America) thus "carving out a place for Surrealism in late twentieth-century anarchism" (Cornell, 251).

A close, and sometimes turbulent engagement with left politics has equally marked the trajectory of Gay Liberation. Jeffrey Escoffier summarizes the connection succinctly when he notes "[m]any early participants in the movements for lesbian, gay, bisexual, and transgendered

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> "Où le surréalisme s'est pour la première fois reconnu, bien avant de se définir à lui-même [...] c'est dans le miroir noir de l'anarchisme," (Claire Tour, 325)

people's rights had been involved in movements of the 1960s – the civil rights movement, the anti-war movement, the student movement, and the feminist movement" (41). This experience, unsurprisingly, meant that when queer people begin to organize in the wake of the Stonewall riots of June 1969 it was on a model liberally adapted from the counterculture and New Left. Toby Marotta's *The Politics of Homosexuality* suggests how crucial such experiences were in the immediate aftermath of the events:

The crowds responsible for the street disorders that took place on several successive nights on Christopher Street [...] consisted largely of gay and straight hippies, Village residents and tourists. But they also included partisans of the New Left (like the reporters for Rat and the East Village Other) who saw an opportunity to stir homosexuals to join the Movement and homosexuals with countercultural views and values who had begun to think about their sexuality in the light of political perspectives popularized by the New Left (76).

In this way, left politics were woven into the fabric of Gay Liberation at the very foundation, tying it to other forms of oppression, racial or gender for example, but also to a powerful critique of capitalism with echoes of some of the concerns of surrealism's "politics of eros." And, although these ideas often conflicted with more conservative gay activists and organizations, like the Mattachine Society, and would lead very quickly to the first schisms in the movement, texts like historian John D'Emilio's essay "Capitalism and Gay Identity" demonstrate how these ideas persisted into the 1970s (and beyond). D'Emilio's article makes an especially pointed critique rooted in Marxist ideas of heterosexuality and the family as fundamental elements of a capitalist superstructure, and suggests that gay liberation (as part of a larger sexual liberation) is necessary for meaningful social transformation – an idea clearly aligned with Shively's more imagistic radical writing. D'Emilio states: "[h]uman sexual desire need no longer be harnessed to repro-

Lesbians and homosexuals most clearly embody the potential of this spirit, since our gay relationships stand entirely outside a procreative framework. The acceptance of our erotic choices ultimately depends on the degrees to which society is willing to affirm sexual expression as a form of play, positive and life-enhancing" (12). D'Emilio gave the talk on which his essay is based in the late 1970s originally, showing the continuity of New Left/Marxist influence on Gay Liberation after 1969 and, although the AIDS crisis would have a powerfully disruptive effect on the development of gay politics shortly after this period, this strain of left thinking has continued to have a (somewhat underground) influence on the movement through the present day, which remains detectable in the work of figures like Rubin or the *Against Equality Collective* and their interrogations of homonormative imperatives such as gay marriage or military service. Katz suggests something of the mechanics of this survival in his introduction to *The Gay Militants*, a documentary history of the year and half immediately following Stonewall when he points out that ACT UP activists in the 1980s would read the book in search of tips and techniques (xvi).

Moreover, and as with surrealism, proponents of Gay Liberation articulated even more radical positions, informed by utopian and anarchist thought in addition to that of the mainstream Marxism. For our purposes here, and in our discussion of surrealism above, we use "anarchism" to denote, of course, the political philosophy and practice in its dictionary sense of pursuing a social arrangement without coercive governmentality, but also in the subtler sense developed by the major anarchist thinkers. In the sense, for example, Goldman proposes when she writes: "[a]narchism, then, really stands for the liberation of the human mind from the dominion of religion; the liberation of the human body from the dominion of property; liberation from the shackles and restraint of government. Anarchism stands for a social order based on the free grouping of individuals for the purpose of producing real social wealth" (62); but also when she makes subtler claims like this: "[a]narchism is the only philosophy which brings to man the consciousness of himself; which maintains that God, the State, and society are non-existent, that their promises are null and void, since they can be fulfilled only through man's subordination.

Anarchism is therefore the teacher of the unity of life; not merely in nature, but in man" (52). The sweeping claims made for sexual liberation and the dismantling of the traditional family and sex roles we see in manifestoes such as "Indiscriminate Promiscuity as an Act of Revolution" clearly reflect the influence of such anarchist thought among early gay liberationists, but the influence is generalized across the movement to a noteworthy extent both in its earliest days and more recently. Indeed, Gayle Rubin acknowledges this influence when she takes the title for her essay "The Traffic in Women" from the identically titled essay by Emma Goldman herself.

Dominic Ording's survey of early post-Stonewall texts brings us back to the synthetic function of a Queer Surrealism by bringing these traditions together through the suggestion. once again, of an alluring but fugitive utopian horizon. He makes the point that the utopian and anarchist impulses of the "recently liberated (at least ostensibly liberated) gay men attempted to articulate and embody new conceptualizations of intimacy, community, masculinity and gender roles and sexual politics, without the help of a any satisfactory existent models" (187) and quickly found that establishing "new identities as gay men with a sense of radical freedom as their main common rallying point proved difficult," (188). His observation is a reasonable one and the early Gay Liberationists did indeed face a number of issues in achieving a renewed politics and community, not the least of them being some divisions between activists themselves. The seriousness of this is noted by Shepard when he asserts that activists' visions of "freedom of the mind, body and spirit" (512) "could only take place when the Gay Liberation Front (GLF) rejected a Mattachine politics of respectability in favour of an anarchist impulse" (513). However, deeper issues were involved as well; in reviewing a range of early publications, by people like Paul Goodman and Konstantin Berlandt among others with this impulse in mind, Ording finds that the "[v]isions of utopias put forward in these post-Stonewall texts were flawed: the aim was to determine a preconceived and highly prescriptive end rather that to see utopia as a process" (188). Queer Surrealism is intended to help address – at least partly – that lapse, that failure to conceive of the project of liberation as a process, and one with no definite endpoint.

This sense of an endless quest for freedom, both psychic and – to the extent such remains possible - social and political, is what marks our object here; this sense of an atelic adventure is what defines a Queer Surrealism: the perpetual setting out for a horizon that is at once always within our grasp – our shared grasp – and always inachievable. A horizon that combines Munõz's queerness and Breton's sublime point because in some ways they are one and the same; a conclusion made more visible by the number of concerns and techniques they share. Queer Surrealism finds its driving force and ontological basis in desire. The force of eros is what pulls it towards an utopian horizon because it makes it infinitely desirable. Aesthesis allows us to recognize and know that force of desire as it moves through the world, while one finds in the esoteric tradition a complex system for interacting with reality that is rooted in affect and the body. These three elements - eros, aesthesis and esotericism - severally and collectively constitute tools (though not the only ones) for moving towards the mobile horizon itself. Moreover, this trio, which was identified as operating in both traditions, replicates on the level of praxis, the central concern of a Queer Surrealism with scriptibility, moving from embodied perception to response to the attempt to have an effect on the world, to rewrite it as it were, because all occult practices constitute attempts to shape reality in some way. And if the pursuit fails, one is at least doing something. Because Queer Surrealism is praxis: it is the pursuit itself. This may well be what underlies Foucault's identification of surrealism's discovery of "the domain of experience" (André Breton, 12), which points to an understanding of the movement's commitment to both knowledge and transformation coming together in experience.

Moreover, because Queer Surrealism is conceived of as a practice (or a praxis) both of writing and of life, and a practice done for its own sake, it is necessarily self-conscious. Queer Surrealism doesn't arise simply by recognizing the similarities between queer and surrealist practices of writing, it does so by bringing them together deliberately, knowingly, and with the intention of choosing not simply to engage in both, but to foreground their shared overlaps, to make visible what might otherwise have been simply implicit. It stresses the subject as scriptible

– as formed, as shaped, indeed *written* – *and* as defined by relationality, in relationship with the utopian horizon it pursues, certainly, but with everything else it might encounter along the way: the body, the unconscious, other people, unexpected objects, in short the world. Queer Surrealism acknowledges that the subject does not exist outside these relationships and is consequently never complete, never arrived at any more than one arrives at the beckoning utopian horizon.

Queer Surrealism is comfortable with failure. Not only does it accept failure, it embraces it, knowing that failure prompts us back to movement once again, back to the pursuit. And Queer Surrealism knows that such pursuit is one thing open to us, one hope for something *more* and that is in itself is a kind of success. Because, whether one achieves the horizon or not, its pursuit – the cultivation of experience, the embracing of community – prefigures it, and allows at least some sense of liberty, some loving contact; it offers at last, some imagined and affective experience of the horizon even as it flickers and, in the words of Clark once more, "[e]ven if it can never be attained utopia is already present or it is a fraud" (21). This presence is prefigurative in the way so much of the political practice of anarchism has been over the course of the last century, because its endpoint too is utopian, and offers no certainty. It too "represents" as Graeber writes " a certain ideal – in its purest form probably unattainable. It is a form of action in which means and ends become, effectively, indistinguishable: a way of actively engaging with the world to bring about change, in which the form of the action [...] Is itself a model for the change one wishes to bring about" (210). In this it is a companion to Walter Benjamin's backward gazing angel of history, one that appears, recast, in Breton's vision of another angel:

The angel of Liberty, born from a white feather shed by Lucifer during his fall, penetrates the darkness; the star she wears on her forehead grows larger, becomes "first meteor, then comet and furnace." We see how where it may once have been unclear, the image sharpens: it's rebellion itself, rebellion alone is the creator of light. And this light can only be known by way

of three paths: poetry, liberty, and love, which should inspire the same zeal and converge to form the very cup of eternal youth, at the least explored and most illuminable spot in the human heart. (*Arcanum 17*, 97)<sup>97</sup>

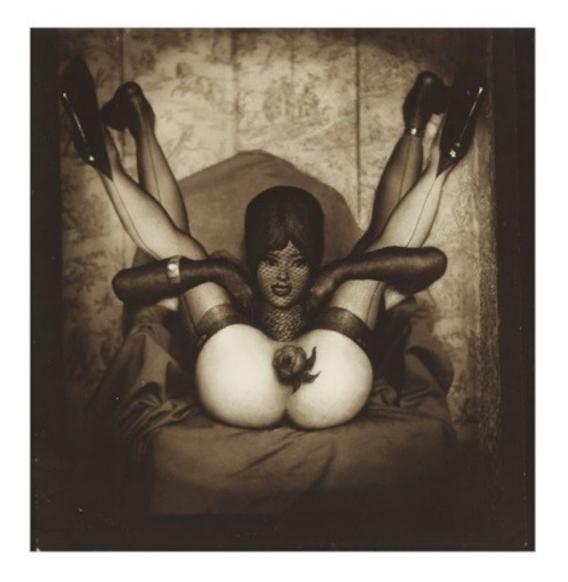
Breton's angel looks not behind her, but resolutely forward. And though Breton calls her the angel of liberty, she is also the angel of utopia. Her gaze is ever fixed on the horizon, the furthest limit, should such a thing exist; she looks neither up nor down, but always directly towards the furthest point. The place where sky and sea meet and where a misty light, neither that of dusk nor that of dawn, congeals in the space of their union, filled with the suggestion of astounding things taking form, new things congealing and coming into the world. Strange possibilities. The angel knows she is both chasing and being pulled towards it, acting and acted upon at once: another strange possibility, another new thing.

Her wings carry her high above the surface of the world and in her flight she follows the planet's curve, so that even as she rushes forward, a falcon stooping on some moving prey, she begins anew because she has necessarily crossed a point passed many times before. And she knows that the world too is moving and so she is always late, her arrival impossibly deferred. Despite this impossibility, she goes on, partly one must acknowledge, for the view, which is always marvellous, always beautiful, but mostly because her flight is a kind of embrace; it is a way of loving an always moving world.

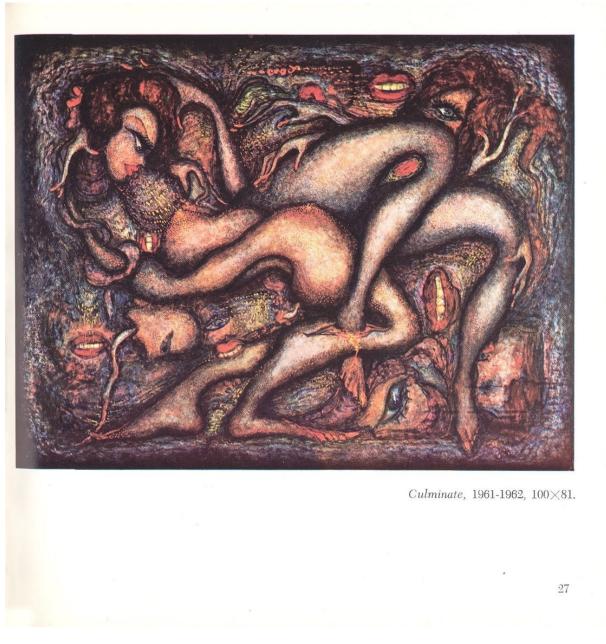
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> "L'ange Liberté, née d'une plume blanche échappée à Lucifer durant sa chute, pénètre dans les ténèbres; l'étoile qu'elle porte à son front grandit, devient 'météore d'abord, puis comète et fournaise.' On voit comme, en ce qu'elle pouvait encore avoir d'incertain, l'image se précise: c'est la révolte même, la révolte seule qui est créatrice de lumière. Et cette lumière ne peut se connaître que par trois voies: la poésie, la liberté et l'amour qui doivent inspirer le même zèle et converger, à en faire la coupe même de la jeunesse éternelle, sur le point moins découvert et le plus illuminable du coeur humain," (*Arcane 17,* 121)

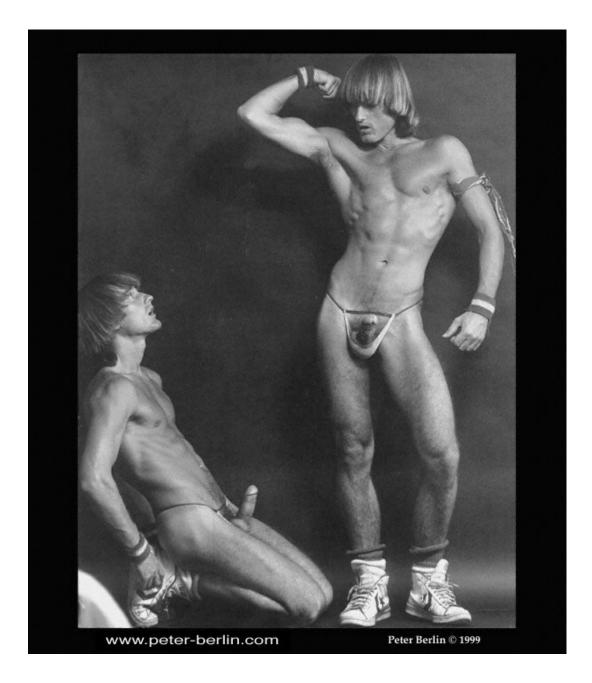
# FIGURES

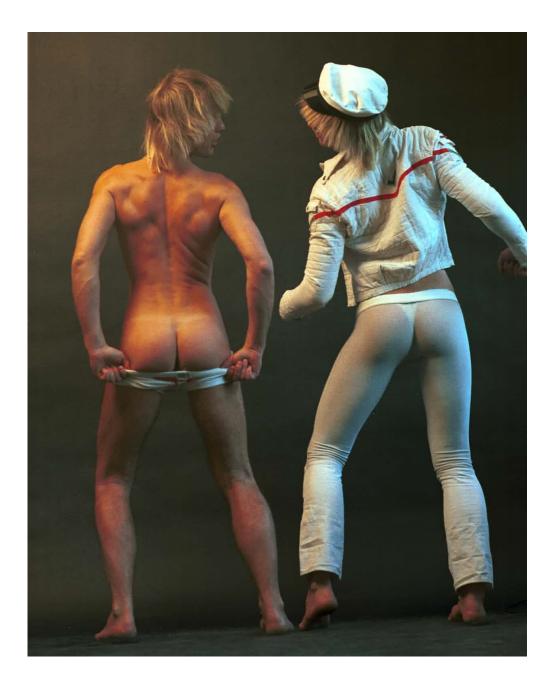


















#### PART 2

#### **CHAPTER 6**

#### A Note on Method(s)

#### DUE DILIGENCE

From the outset, this work's guiding project has been twofold. First, to explore the buried relationship and synergistic possibilities operating between surrealism and gay liberation and their inheritors as practices of both writing and living, which is to say, of identity as a practice and its expression; this has been done in the preceding pages. Second, and because It is my contention that any serious theoretical or critical exploration calls out for a literary/writing practice that seeks to actively engage with or embody its ideas, I have chosen to synthesize my research in a creative writing project entitled *The Headless Man*. Doing this necessarily raises methodological questions, and the emergent category most often called "research-creation" in Canada and "Arts-based Research" or "Practice-Led Research" in other parts of the anglophone world, is essential in responding to them.

Very briefly, Research-Creation seeks to use a variety of artistic and creative practices as a tool for investigation and the creation of knowledge. Patricia Leavy writes of the method in this way:

Arts-based research practices are a set of methodological tools used by qualitative researchers across the disciplines during all phases of social research, including data collection, analysis, interpretation, and representation. These emerging tools adapt the tenets of the creative arts in order to address social research questions in holistic and engaged ways in which theory and practice are intertwined (2-3).

In this project, I use creative writing, specifically prose poetry, as a tool to explore and synthesize a number of the findings of my more traditional scholarly investigation and development of

a theory of Queer Surrealism. As a still emergent method research-creation remains a broad concept with a variety of approaches even as a growing body of theoretical and critical writing accumulates around it. My interest in the methodology grows, in many ways, out of the openness attending the idea and the resultant methodological flexibility. Owen Chapman and Kim Sawchuk's essay "Research-Creation: Intervention, Analysis and 'Family Resemblances'" provides a most useful summary of the variety of approaches and kinds of contributions the method offers to researchers and outlines some of the ways in which it has been articulated within the academic ecosystem. My project can be read in terms of Chapman and Sawchuk's categorizations as "Research-for-creation" and "Creation-as-research" in that it builds on earlier phases of the project developed herein (literature review, the investigation of precedents, articulating a cluster of concepts, etc.) but is intended as a "tracing out and culminating expression of the research process [...] that includes experimentation, but also analysis [and] critique..." (19). Consequently, the sequence of prose poems is conceived of as a logical extension and embodiment of the theoretical questions, core concepts and interests of my research. My motivation in adopting a research-creation approach for this project lies in the value I find in the way in which "[r]ather than uncritically adding one disciplinary apparatus to another, research-creation marshals new methods that allow us to tell new stories, stories that demand new research literacies and outputs" (Loveless, 53) and the formulation of a Queer Surrealism is a new story indeed: one that necessitates a transformed understanding of literary and political history and is thus, consequently, in need of a similarly transformed representational strategy.

My use of the prose poem form for this part of my research is equally deliberate, and largely motivated by its responsiveness and resistance to generic and formal closure, arguably analogous to the openness of research-creation itself as a method.

Though there is broad consensus on fixing the origins of the prose poem in 19<sup>th</sup> century France with Bertrand's and Baudelaire's work, there is little agreement regarding anything like a

generic definition of the form, and the prose poem as such continues to struggle to claim "official," or scholarly recognition. Indeed, it has only gained substantial traction in the last few decades. Despite such traction, however, open-ended questions continue to linger: what distinguishes the prose poem from flash fiction or the "short short" story etc.? What does it share with verse given its abandonment of lineation? Perhaps most importantly, what is specific to the sorts of writing commonly identified as prose poetry? What can prose poetry accomplish in practice?

Among the extant attempts to respond to such questions, a great many engage with the emergence of the prose poem form and its historical variations, and though these explorations are of great interest, they are not all equally pertinent to my project here. For example, the most widespread rejoinder is arguably one indebted to that first broached by the form's major progenitor. Writing most probably in the 1850s, Baudelaire proposed "a poetic prose, musical without rhythm or rhyme, supple enough and striking enough to suit lyrical movements of the soul, undulations of reverie" (3)<sup>96</sup>. This definition underlines some of the issues to still trouble us; in Baudelaire's model the prose poem is simultaneously understood as combining the virtues and advantages of different genres and as uncertain, even utterly ambiguous, which is to say being neither one thing, nor the other. It is seen as exceptional, certainly, but also clearly as an aesthetic object tied to the capture of particular moments of consciousness. This canonical notion still informs current thinking like Shattuck's argument in "Vibratory Organism" where the form is conceived of as emerging in Baudelaire's art writing: a "prose poem projecting out of its swirling movement the possibility of an 'abstract' color composition" (29). Nor has suspicion about the amorphous quality of prose poetry disappeared since; one may read in an essay by Michel

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> "d'une prose poétique, musicale sans rythme et sans rime, assez souple et assez heurtée pour s'adapter aux mouvements lyriques de l'âme, aux ondulations de la rêverie," (*Spleen de Paris*, 146).

Riffaterre, whose very subject is the "formal features" of prose poetry, that the form has "an oxymoron for a name" (117). As recently as 1998 critics have posited a still more troubled relationship between prose poetry and normative conceptions of genre, suggesting that the form deconstructs the "very notion of genre as just another dominant 'narrative' " (Delville, 18) – arguably a more challenging reading of the idea of hybridity.

More recent attempts to theorize prose poetry have taken other approaches to the matter; Ron Silliman's The New Sentence, for example, seeks to engage with prose poetry's formal specificity and attempted to unpack its debts to, and departures from, more established literary genres. His analysis is noteworthy both for its rigour and the boldness of its attempt to take a position regarding the *specific* formal features of prose poetry independent of its relationship(s) to other genres. Building on Saussurean structuralist linguistics Silliman argues that "that the sentence, as distinct from the utterance of speech, is a unit of prose" (73) and - by extension the fundamental element of prose poetry, one analogous to the line in verse. He further argues for the autonomy of the prose poetic "new sentence" as a unit, for its power to create "torque, or increase polysemy/ambiguity" and in conjunction with this to limit primary syllogistic movement and displace secondary syllogistic movement towards the paragraph and the relationship between sentences (91). The effect of this is, for Silliman, a focussing of reader attention on - or very close to – the most fundamental levels of language. Silliman's prose poem is therefore a technical/formal one, concerned first and foremost with the power of language itself to convey meaning rather than with generic issues alone. This formalist exploration of the basic unit of prose poetry is in some ways a new gesture, distinct from earlier attempts to historicize the form. However it remains an attempt to establish an *a priori* or predetermined notion of genre (and one that seems ahistorical) and as such remains distant from my own project.

Among the writers and theorists concerned with prose poetry and historically close to Silliman's work, the *New Narrative* group has been particularly active and has had the most direct impact on my thinking regarding prose poetry as a form and a form of practice. Rob Halpern's

survey of their aesthetics and politics highlights its debts to and divergences from the kind of formal positions taken by LANGUAGE writers like Silliman. Referring to an article by Steve Abbott – an early New Narrative writer and theorist – Rob Halpern stakes out the concerns of this group of writers in his essay "Realism and Utopia":

New Narrative is language conscious but arises out of specific social and political concerns of specific communities [...] It stresses the enabling role of content in determining form rather than stressing form as independent from its social origins and goals. Abbott's reference to the movement being language conscious quietly acknowledges New Narrative's ties to Language writing, with whose community it intersected. Although New Narrative evolved together with late twentieth-century avant-garde poetries, it pushed against Language writing's privileging of poetic form, stressing instead the value of storytelling – in both verse and prose – as the means by which to deepen the convergence of writing and politics, while aligning that convergence with the work of gay community building (82-83).

What emerges here is a concern for the dynamic relationship *between* form and content (more precisely community and the account of community experience) in the act of writing, and – for that matter – reading, both verse and prose (and consequently, prose poetry) as Halpern stresses. This is important given how the writers associated with the movement – Glück, Killian, Bellamy, Boone, Abbott and many more – generally work across genres and formally hybridize them in ways analogous to the prose poem, but it is at least as significant in the case it makes for the ways in which the practice of writing "brings into language something that otherwise defies the symbolic order of signification" (91): the ways in which writing is a psychic and social practice even as it is a linguistic one – a practice rooted in body, affect and community and one that thus might make use of genre but that is not reliant upon it for the construction of meaning: a central, generative, paradox.

These theoretical claims seem important to me, and my creative work here operates within the theoretical space they open up: a space that is aesthetic, critical and political. This space creates the possibility for a prose poetry rooted in practice, indeed emerging from particular practices – social, bodily, writerly and psychic, and relational – a prose poetry that remains unfixed until composed. And until composed each time. In this way the "uncertainty" or "unfixedness" of the prose poem as a form reflects, resonates and enlarges the analogous "unfixedness" of queerness itself as a term and identitarian formulation. This theoretical space is particularly significant for the emergence of a Queer Surrealism, which must take place among creators first, and most probably among creators with an awareness of both literary and artistic history and the theoretical implications of their practices, which is to say of the ways in which surrealist and queer understandings of desire complement and transform each other, and the ways in which their understandings of subjectivity disrupt both normative conceptions of it and the social at once. Moreover, part of what initially prompted my research into this area was an awareness that the nexus I intuited between queerness and surrealism was already beginning to take some embryonic shape and this was discernible in a number of active contemporary creators, both artists and writers, who may provide context.

#### CONTEMPORANEOUS CONTEXTS.

This emerging nexus is detectable in the work of contemporary poets certainly, very prominently, for example, in the case of Ronnie Burk whose work, discussed above in the "aes-thesis" probe, displays the strikingly visible influence of first generation surrealism transmitted to him through his friendships with Charles Henri Ford and Philip Lamantia, and subsequently via the Beats. This influence, however, is much marked and transformed by Burk's experience of gay life and politics through his long activist work with ACT UP San Francisco and others ("Ronnie Burk: Dissident") making him particularly significant in the coming together of the nexus. Moreover, Burk is a self-acknowledged, and formally affiliated surrealist which makes him

somewhat unique, since many of the figures I view as signs of the Queer Surrealist nexus may not see themselves as surrealists *per se*. Nor need they, since the present argument is for Queer Surrealism as a nexus and that is a critical and theoretical formulation intended – precisely – to set aside concerns regarding closed groups and movements, and identify something other than an organized, and conventional, literary vanguard. Thus, I don't mean to imply any of these figures see themselves as "Queer Surrealists" or even "surrealists;" the probability is that they do not, in fact. However, the confluence of interests and forms I am identifying do appear in their work in different ways. Thus, when the word movement is used here, it carries a denotation of mobility, of action, rather than of categorization. Queer Surrealism as it is articulated and understood in this work is closer to a method or a practice than a category and, as it is outlined in these pages, it needs to be so.

This said, among the figures in this coalescing nexus to work specifically with poetry one must consider, in addition to the Chicano-American Burk, the British poet Jeremy Reed – whose practice also includes fiction, memoir and criticism. The unnamed author of his biographical page at the *Literature Resource Centre* also recognizes the impact of surrealism on Reed's work noting how he was identified by "David Gascoyne and others as a lone true poetic voice, an inheritor, one of the very few to sustain the work of the surrealists." Reed's significant body of writing, like that of the surrealists, is marked by its dense, hallucinatory imagery and associational leaps as well as deep vein of queer eroticism. An eroticism often infused with fetishistic and sadomasochistic intensity and a fascination with cross-dressing and gender fluidity that of-ten explicitly take on figures from the surrealist pantheon of ancestors. He does this, most prominently perhaps, with de Sade in his novel *When the Whip Comes Down* in the narrative of which the spectral marquis returns to his chateau over the centuries in order to, as one critic notes,"[act] out his fantasies, 'inventing himself' with many partners" (Mills, 148), an observation highlighting the foundational interest in subjectivity *as defined by relation* that is one of the previ-

ously noted hallmarks of Queer Surrealism. Moreover, Reed has authored other works centering surrealists or surrealism's self-identified antecedents: *Chasing Black Rainbows* (1994) about Artaud, for example, and *Isidore* (1991) about the mysterious Comte de Lautréamont, and a critical and theoretical examination of Rimbaud (*Delirium*, 1994) among them.

However, the emergent nexus includes creators working in fields other than poetry as well. Canadian writer, filmmaker, and visual artist Scott Treleaven offers such an example. Treleaven's 2002 experimental film *The Salivation Army* was created as an extension of his print zine of the same title, eight issues of which appeared from 1996 to 1999 and were subsequently republished in book form by Printed Matter in 2006. The film and print vehicles cover similar territory: punk and goth ideas and identities, industrial music and its subculture, porn, anarchism and the occult, all approached from a radically anti-assimilationist queer standpoint. Moreover, Treleaven's film and zine are conscious of their debt to the particular tradition being discussed here. In the publication's pages one finds, for example, articles honouring Kenneth Anger at one point and the original surrealist group at another, this in an article by Cuban-American artist Micki Pellerano which, if somewhat shaky on some facts, traces, significantly enough, the relationship of homosexuality to occult practice and wisdom (or "genius" in the words of the article) in a genealogy whose terminal point is the original surrealist group (Treleaven, 2006). A brief citation from the reprinted zine gives some idea of the overall project's tone:

WE are the new circus.

There: let them stare. There's no charge for the eyeing of our scars. There's nothing they have that we want. Their children are already ours. (He whispers, 'no,' but shoves himself down on my finger up to the third knuckle) (wonder if I'll get my ring back...) Our future is assured. Lift the lid and see that flowers in the dustbin have finally taken root: droves of Queer children in warpaint, roam the streets like packs of sex-crazed hye-

nas. Like mandrake at the bottom of a gallows, we have flourished unchecked because they never do their homework. Because we have been ridiculed we are buoyed by the civilized world – getting stronger. We easily feed off the fat of the cities, dream to see them starved into submission.

[...](Trelevean, 227)

The dense, passionate language of this passage (and the zine is dominated by such poetics) deploys complex associational leaps and images of feral creatures in conjunction with sex, magick and street-punk anarchism to create a unique statement successfully fusing many of the counter-cultural discourses of the 20<sup>th</sup> century's *fin-de-siecle*, and echoing the recurring trope of an alternate world growing within the official one and the interpenetration of fantasy and reality. Treleaven's film recreates this poetic intensity in visual form while incorporating fine verbatim readings of similar textual material lifted directly from the zine on the soundtrack.

This tale takes form, however, in a remarkable, experimental collage of grainy footage mixing documentary-type images of post-punk kids racing about with long looks at desolate urban landscapes; there are feral dogs, rituals involving cutting, porn and images of actual pages from *The Salivation Army* zine itself. Fiercely not-quite-linear in its construction the film interrogates the tale it's telling, highlighting contingency, the problematic nature of truth claims, the subtle connections between events and between words and images; its structure works to highlight the fantastic and dreamlike elements of the account while still anchoring it in a very urban "reality." In this way Treleaven insists on the relationship between the imagination and materiality (a sort of surreality in itself) that is the film's central theme and the primary substance of the discursive tradition that is our subject here. As in Anger, the role of magic as a tool for transformation is foregrounded, as is the functional deployment and interpretation of textual and iconographic language and the role of self-representation as a locus of desire and community-building.

Treleaven's project acknowledges its debt to certain cutting edge musical artists, notably Genesis Breyer P-Orridge whose name and titles are frequently seen in the pages of *The Black* 

*Book,* and it is Breyer-P-Orridge who brings us to the next creator in our emergent nexus: the British post-industrial band COIL. Inaugurated in 1984 when Peter "Sleazy" Christopherson and John Balance, a gay couple, left Breyer-P-Orridge's post-Throbbing Gristle formation Psychic TV to pursue their own interests and issued their first recording: *How to Destroy Angels*, a 12" record with a single 17 minute piece whose liner notes explicitly averred that it was "ritual music for the accumulation of male sexual energy" (COIL) creating a clear link, in its yoking together of magic and desire, to the tradition we are discussing. The release had been preceded in 1983 by the band's Manifesto "The Price of Existence in Eternal Warfare" which declared them "Archangels and Antichrists" from whose "shredding skin" "Dead letters fall" and in a telling gesture to the surrealist tradition whose "rationale is the irrational" (cited in Keenan, 137).

As I have characterized it elsewhere, COIL's music is a "fascination with the hermetic tradition and alchemy, and every track of it embodie[s] the great work of transmuting base material into gold. Layering lyrics filled with profound yearning over slippery, sludgy, queasy electronica, explicit sexuality over grinding noise, shrieks and laugher atop synthesized strings and impenetrable percussive sounds [...] the first statement of a program of spiritual and sexual transformation" (Dubé, *Sleazy*, 109) which provides some idea of both its complexity and its self-consciously transgressive concerns. For some twenty years the band would release a series of recordings systematically exploring themes and ideas rooted in both the avant-garde tradition and gay male sexuality; their first album contained, for example, tracks making explicit references to the Marquis de Sade, Alfred Jarry, Salvador Dali, and the gay porn magazine Mr. SM ("The Sewage Worker's Birthday Party"). The evocation of surrealist ideas and avant grade figures would be uninterrupted in later discs, like *Black Antlers*, featuring even more complex intertextual relationships in tracks like "Sex with Sun Ra." This involvement with avant grade ideas and figures is so dominant a note in the recorded corpus that front man Balance was said to have "an obsession with the surrealists" (Keenan, 169).

COIL's work points in many regards to the new avenues and possibilities for a Queer Surrealism, offering a correction to Breton's well known indifference to music (Polizzotti, 298) and constituting in many ways one of the first truly "surrealist musics," especially in its embrace of randomness and automatism: the band issued a CD with the title *Worship the Glitch*, for example and often spoke of the spontaneity of their process and their embrace of the "cut up" method of automatism (Bailey, 52).

It would be quite possible to continue enumerating fascinating figures whose work takes on new meaning in the light of this emerging nexus (American performance artist Ron Athey's use of automatic writing in his recent piece *Gifts of the Spirit* certainly comes to mind) but the aforementioned examples will serve. It seems apposite now, to pass on to the new writing component of this dissertation, an essential part of of my research-creation process: *The Headless Man*.

#### HEADLESS HOMOLOGIES

The creative component of this dissertation is an embodiment of my understanding of a "Queer Surrealism" at this juncture. It is a collection of linked prose poems that follow the experience of a character identified simply as "the Headless Man" who awakens at the start of the book in a place that, although based on our own world, is unfamiliar to him. Moreover, since he chooses to leave his head behind when he awakens, he must find ways to make sense of his surroundings as he begins to have experiences. Such a through-line allows me valuable scope in yoking together lyric and narrative registers of language in a generative way. He must learn how to see, hear and move through the environment in his unique condition, while simultaneously coming to understand social norms, patterns of behaviour, natural and man-made forms, and ultimately his place in a world that was not made for him, or people (or bodies) like him.

The creative methodology used in writing *The Headless Man* is derived directly from surrealist automatist practice. The poems were written using a strategic or directed form of automatic

writing (a *cheated* automatism, if you will) in which one writes unconsciously and spontaneously about a previously consciously chosen idea or situation. Post-composition, I gave myself permission to lightly edit the resulting text: an adulteration that would be anathema in classic surrealist automatism, but one analogous with Paz's conception of automatism as a form of meditation (49) and its implied aim of achieving a new sort of awareness, one which Dawn Ades et al have characterized as "responsive" and a "confrontation with oneself and a confrontation with the world" (254). Such a review of the automatically generated text, handled appropriately, constitutes precisely such a confrontation with the self in its fullest potentiality to the very extent that one attempts to understand and interact with it in a way that moves between conscious and unconscious, between sensation and reflection, which is to say with the whole psyche. Moreover, it is a logical extension of some compositional principles that date back to the first generation of surrealism and the experiments undertaken in *The Immaculate Conception* analyzed by Chenieux-Gendron and discussed in the first of my probes. Thus, in this sequence of poems such editing is not intended to lessen any unusual juxtapositions or to explain any irrational events or images; it is intended, rather, to smooth transitions, handle such grammatical or lexical infelicities that might arise in automatic writing, and – occasionally – to enhance sonorous effect, in other words it is an attempt to know what was previously unknowable and is now made manifest in the text, to enter into relation with it.

Given this integrative psychic process, the resultant *Headless Man* texts embody a number of the key epistemological and hermeneutic qualities of the Queer Surrealist nexus: a conception of the world as imbued with an eros that carries significance beyond what is usually attributed to it; a sharp focus on aesthesis as a mode of awareness; and a recuperation of and investment in myth and mystical experience in both its meditative methodology and the resultant iconography and imagery.

The presence of eros is palpable in these poems; sometimes it runs in the background, operating behind events and within the eponymous character himself. Eros is what drives him forward and structures his experience. Time and again my acephalic protagonist is pulled into new encounters by a kind of sensual curiosity and undergoes experiences laden with meaningful sensation, embodied and pleasurable sense, in which - as Lafountain wrote of Bataille, the originator of the *acéphale* figure – "eroticism is not necessarily restricted to an exclusive focus on physical bodies [... its] concern [is] as much with a particular space of intimacy and destiny [...] For Bataille, eroticism, like poetry, leads to 'truth' and to the 'real,' both of which are 'impossible' " (27). So structured by desire is my Headless Man's progress through the textual world surrounding him that a kind of narrative inevitability brings him from an embrace of the general, the world itself, to the particular: the explicitly sexual encounter at the book's high-water (both literal and figurative) point in which Lafountain's confusion of the sexual and textual bodies takes on particular significance. Moreover, although the progress of the protagonist's erotic experience moves from the general to the particular, these seemingly opposing poles are seen in the poems as not discrete, but leading one to the other, linked, indeed continuous with each other in a deliberate echo of Bataille's dictum regarding how eroticism leads us "through death to continuity" (*Erotism*, 25).

The eroticized world inhabited by the Headless Man makes aesthesis both a recurrent motif and a theme in these texts, and one that emerges spontaneously from the automatist composition that led to them. Aesthesis operated in the very composition itself given the manner in which automatism is an at-least-partly sensual experience, one that, as we have seen in my second probe, is "an experience of suspended receptivity, on the one hand, and [...] a ghostly rushing flow of movement, on the other" (Conley, "Ghostly Automatic Body" 300). On the diegetic level of the sequence, however, the character's headlessness drives a transformed relationship to the world; having no head and hence no brain, mouth, eyes or ears, my protagonist must encounter the world in a profoundly embodied way, and if he creates language out of the

encounter it is a language almost entirely of sensual/sensory experience, an articulation of the body. In the earliest sections of the book, in fact, he must learn to speak with his hands and hear with his guts and he lends much attention to the haptic, and to sensations communicated by his skin. His process engages with and embodies, in some ways, what Sarah Ahmed has theorized regarding queer phenomenology with its focus on how the subject's "orientation" arises from its relationship to space and the objects (in the very largest sense) in that space; my Headless Man, so very queer in Ahmed's sense, is unable to orient himself in normative ways and must find other ways to make sense of the world, rendering him absolutely "oblique" in the sense she outlines in her phenomenology.

This investment in questions of orientation also structures the manuscript's recuperations of Queer Surrealism's relationship to the esoteric tradition, specifically its use of myth and its modelling of visionary experience. Certainly, esoteric practices such as tarot, meditation, astrology, conjuration and so on, all involve the desire and attempt to position oneself in the world: to know the future, the afterlife, the secret nature of reality. They are "a form of knowing, and thereby of affecting, the world" (Bauduin, 147). A mythologizing impulse animates the poems; the very figure whose life they narrate is taken from Bataille's *acéphale*: a symbol he created to explore his ideas about "inner" or mystical experience and to represent the secret society he founded to explore some of them. The figure, first conceived of by Bataille in 1936 and illustrated by his collaborator André Masson, was intended to correspond to "a still ill-defined preoccupation with the 'leaderless crowd,' and with an existence modelled on a universe that was obviously acephalic, the Universe where God is dead" (Conspiracy, 169) but quickly took on "the disoriented and living aspect of a myth" (169). My adoption of the symbolic figure as a character here is intended to heighten that mythic significance for the way "it provides modes of knowledge with which to manipulate reality" (Bauduin, 146) and operates as a "structured form of [...] worldview" (147). In the Headless Man poems the protagonist is therefore both a character in the ordinary sense and mythological figure analogous to Melusina in Arcanum 17, an icon

whose attributes and energy work to organize perception, guide thought and suggest possibilities: an image that adumbrates the imminence/immanence of the utopian horizon itself. Moreover, the uncommon nature of the Headless Man's perceptual and psychospiritual apparatuses create an opportunity to highlight the visionary potential of embodied awareness in ways analogous to Breton's visions of Percé Rock and his perception of the flapping flags on the boat as transformed by memory; it allows for a transformation of things rooted in the world, but a world conceived of as larger, more elastic than it is commonly understood. Hence, my Headless Man's transformative experience of such things as fireworks, bridges, neon signs and rain.

Moreover Bataille's sense of the *acéphale*, as an icon of leaderlessness, is significant to my work as well. Taking up this symbol now, and turning it into a character, provides me with many further literary benefits. First, given that he is both human and inhuman, recognizable yet strange, the Headless Man becomes a metaphor that, in its very form, addresses my concern with queer challenges to identity and sexual boundaries in a number of ways: by violating bodily integrity itself (a being without a head); by overturning the implied hierarchy of mind/spirit over body (it has no "head" or governing agent); and finally, by, at the same time, opening the body itself up as a site of "ungoverned" pleasures, and the ungoverned – or anarchic – forms of social organization operating within the Queer Surrealist nexus. Moreover, on a thematic level, the use of this figure explores questions about insiders and outsiders, what constitutes the "normal" and what is relegated to the realm of the "monstrous" and how that line is defined and enforced. A notion that finds itself mirrored by the way in which the collection blurs the lines between verse and prose, narrative and lyric language, and other literary conventions - the reason, as I suggested above, for the choice of the prose poem as a mode or genre. In this way, it participates in the long tradition of destabilizing genre categories – or "subversion" to borrow from Murphy – articulated by the prose poem as a form in which literary qualities seen as incompatible are

brought together in particularly charged ways, allowing this indeterminate genre to act as an analogue for the destabilization of pre-existing identity categories. And that is a characteristic at the heart of the Queer Surrealism I am imagining into being.

# CHAPTER 7

# THE HEADLESS MAN POEMS

## The Birth of the Headless Man

When the noise of his birth subsided, the Headless Man woke to life. And so our tale begins with a lie. The truth is that at this point it would not be entirely fair to name him headless; his head lay at his side, eyes blinking into wakefulness with him. Still, he did stir; he found his feet and stretched his arms above him, past the point where his head should have rest, were he a natural thing. But he is not.

Rearranging all the images of his intrauterine fantasia, he stretched again, discounting the blank spaces around him. On the river, slight silver boats sail against the wind and the birds sit and sing around him, happy because something is about to happen. And it does.

The Headless Man takes up his head. He knows the day is about to begin, and is eager to be on with it. He closes his eyelids with the fingers of his free hand. He hides his head in the roots of the tree, in the tangle of which his first memories are trapped and tumbling.

## The Headless Man Sees

Being headless, the Man had after all returned his head to nature for a time, he is equally without eyes. Coming to this awareness, and realizing the power of his curiosity the Headless Man finds this to be a problem.

He sits on a rock, overlooking the road to the city and wonders. There is something out there he knows. Something marvellous. Something that can change him. Something that will unlock locks, sting, make him cry, shatter silence, transform metals into artefacts, sow fields, tell stories, spread plagues and heal them both, help strangers, hurt friends, do the reverse, climb tall things, sing, learn, undo. Something that matters. And something that matters to him.

Eager, the Headless Man reaches out for the empty space before him. Spreads his fingers. Flexes them. The Headless Man wants what is in the world and wants the world alike. Then, because in the marriage of touch and longing things reveal themselves to us, the Headless Man begins to see.

#### **The Headless Man Hears**

For a long while the Headless Man stays where he is, in silence. Not a sound rises from him, nor does any sound disturb him. Everything seems timeless, unpunctuated, free of texture. Without any points of comparison, it takes time for him to understand that such continuity is, in its way, a kind of incompleteness. What is not responded to, what is undisturbed, has no content.

Holding his fingers to the sky he measures the passage of the sun across its expanse. Fluttering fingers, he watches the moon change shape. But having no ears he does not count these things as rhythm. The Headless Man waves at the world. Sun. Moon. Sun. And moon again. Over and over. Time passes unmeasured for him and yet he knows there is more to all this than image. More than the delight and dazzle, the dimness and the fading out of form. The vanishing outlines of bodies in mist and twilight. The patterns marked out by the expansion of the trees' shadows as the day wears on. The "v" of flying birds. The spray of the water as it throws itself at land.

And then, something stirs in his entrails, a movement that shakes his flesh and skin. Had he a word for it, he might call it "grumble." The Headless Man is hungry and his body speaks to him. Fill me it says. Move me anon. Give me something to wrestle with. The sound inside of him is limited thunder, the hiss of the tide. Mountains turning over in their sleep. His belly makes sound to match the movement of the world. And the Headless Man, deep in his guts, begins to hear. This is noise, he thinks. This is the beginning of knowledge.

## The Headless Man Feels the Sun for the First Time

Knowing the dark, the Headless Man recognizes difference. In his tripes he hears thousands of boulders slide from the mouths of caves; clouds part above seas so motionless they reflect the great invisibles whom the Headless Man knows are his familiars; his hands rise in the thrill of the moment. Seizure. Vision. Resolution. Spending. The lion-guarded gates of seventeen separate vanished cities shut for the delight of opening again. The man who sees though fingertips feels a great yellow sentiment take root. Take him bodily. Usurp his sense of what he is. And how. And where. His pineal gland, buried under a tree at the centre of his sensual evidence grows erect. Leaving every image he has come to love behind him he grows more attentive, never less; he knows the source of images yet to come. Every fibre of his skin shivers in a tangible light; imagines waves of pleasure able to raze categories – waits on amorous twilight and in noise.

#### The Headless Man Dreams for the First Time

Sensible, The Headless Man grows tired. Though the road ahead of him tempts, he lies down in the tall grass to consider. To consider the passage of time, the sound of air moving through vegetation, the possibilities for things to articulate themselves. He crosses his arms on his chest and knows why he cannot close the eyes he does not have. He makes a fist.

Sounds fade. So does light. The pasture strokes his newborn skin and calls up sighs. As he rests. The Headless Man feels the earth rotate beneath him; feels the activity, the endless change that is a constant, relentless unfolding. Beneath his back, is vegetation, growing from rich dark earth, among which mill the legions of insects, worms, incomprehensible single-celled varieties of life. Swarming and swirling, teeming over, and more importantly, under everything. Feeding and feeling and fucking. Endlessly busy. More riotous than the currents of the air, more meaningful than we imagine. The Headless Man feels the long stalks of greensward fold over him and knot. Knows the creeping things move up them, across him and begin to spin. They spin slender filaments of silk that cling to him, cling to the plants and stones. Across legs. Across belly. Across breast and shoulders and arms. Over the remnants of his neck they spin and bind until he can no longer move. They spin and bind over and over. Until muscles struggle to flex and fail. The Headles man is motionless, bound. Exposed to air and light. The army of the creeping take him, swarm across his body chittering. Some utter, in voices of such slightness they pass all but unheard, faint and single vowels. Others, a single digit, one simple number. Each of the sounds is insignificant, but collectively they build. Grow loud. And louder. Overwhelm. Numbers and vowels ringing in the rush of multiple legs. A howling. Until it stops and every living thing is silent for a time. And the bound man struggles again. Stuggles underneath the gathering clouds. And then.

The Headless Man sits up, startled awake. For a moment he does not recognize the space around him, or himself in it. Tall grass. Dim skies. But the road is still there, still stretches. The road is always open, always offers distance. This he recognizes first. This is enough.

## The Dream Answers the Flesh

And, lo, a man appears in the world: naked and headless. His cock hardens in the unaccustomed light and a wind rises. Stern, the moving air, moved, rushes over him.

The flesh of the face flenses off. Strips the visage bare, to bone. White bone, all chattering teeth. A blank. A descent. A sudden silence.

The shoulders go uncrowned. A slip, and where were genitals, a skull – bone – smile: swallows a laugh.

In a bed a naked male body: tightens.

#### How the Headless Man Found the City

Because the trees were all but motionless. Because the sun was low. Because he was not bound. Because he was nimble; he was curious; he was undecided and unafraid. Because of the presence of colour. Because of the pressure of time. Because of hope. Because he rose from sleep. Because he found pleasure in the doing of it. Because of the burgeoning of languages. Because of speed. Because of the way a single turn is so often sufficient to taunt the nerves. Because, in the end, the road was there. Because The Headless Man knows this and wants to travel.

Because, from the rise, the high point on which he stands, everything touches. Because sky meets river meets forest and lawn, hillock and the roots of mountains. Because the wind is impatient in its gras; moreover, it touches leaves that through the theurgy of photosynthesis turn sunlight into ordinary life. Because for the first time, the Headless Man sinks in the sense of expanse; space opens all around him. Because winged things can fly. Because they do. Because those who cannot fly, run. Because the air rings with an absence that is synonymous with joy. Because all of this aimless pleasure happens, all the time. Because everything overflows.

Except the road, The Headless Man thinks. He recognizes its purposes: one goes one way or the other. He sees, at last, that a road is defined by its *terminii*: it begins and ends and takes on meaning only in being exhausted. That is why it leads somewhere. At the far end of the road, The Headless man sees something like a knot: it doesn't expand, but traps shape, traps colour and movement and noise. That is the town, he thinks. Overcome, he sees what choice is.

## **The Nipples Tighten**

Two moons, as it were, peaks and craters both, but perverse; we rise in the cool of daystart: ready. The body's gravity holding us in tense pleasure: ready for the air, for joy. Or molecules: covalent bonds quivering: an unveiled wonder for a source.

In motion and motionless, we orbit the solar heart now spinning in this new archaic torso.

## The Headless Man Enters Town

Like paper unfolding. Like the movement of water, clear under sunlight. Like unspooling thread. Like a fall from a great height. Like music. Like the growth of intimacy. Like a single line of silk waiting on its others as a spider lowers itself from one fork in a tree to the next. Like breezes. Like charm. The road passes beneath the Headless Man's feet and it signifies unheeded.

One foot before the other. Once again. He walks steadily, his pace brisk, following the knot in his memory unsure of his arrival time. Once again. Indifferent to it; only the momentum touches him. Once again. Only the passage. He is comfortable in this and understands that comfort.

Like the dissolution of ice. Like the climbing of flame. Like a sound that moves one and remains unrecognizable. Like the moment when two hopes meet and change each other. Like sweetness. Like a belt tossed aside. Like wonder.

Then the knot in his memory ravels and he passes over the bridge.

The lights and the sounds await him. They are bright, even, garish and they engulf. They are potent and they support crowds. They rush. They stop and rush again. They overcome. They articulate. And they are not what he expected; the Headless Man knows anew.

#### The Headless Man and the Bridge

It spans space and that suffices, the Headless Man reflects. And yet abuts it too; it opens on the void. He comes to the bridge by following the lights observed in darkened streets and this extremity: usurper of the continuity of sky. The bridge is clad in lights; bright, animated patterns that rise in space and then undo themselves in patterns that commemorate. This drew him in; now walking at the limit of the span, the Headless Man remembers - or imagines he remembers - another view of emptiness: a cliff he wandered on, and there was a little dog too, the sharpness of whose voice responded to the wind. That encounter was unlike this; the dog -awitness - transforms everything. If it is real. Now, teetering at the verdigrised frontier the wandering, acephalic viewer must imagine how he looks, the way this shadow reaches and shrinks back, expands and then returns to meet his nervous feet in the uneven luminescence of the play along the bridge. The Headless Man must reconceive his presence at the edge. Does the shadow grow forward to the past, or backwards anticipating what is yet to come. The water flows below him negating any questions about time. He sees an image of five snails crawling on his chest; so slow as to be motionless extending every moment of their lives and burdened by their domesticity. They vanish then. The water still moves on and he, responding, reaches out. Pulled at, he shakes the absence of his head; why throw himself down? This process, flow and reasoning, and exultation, will go on and he remain a part, apart, of it regardless of this choice. The Headless Man waves at the river as the lights go out only to begin again.

#### The Headless Man Gets Lost

A bridge across the river. A shopping centre. An entrance to a university. An entrance to another. A police station. The shadow of a broadcast tower. A window display of glass. The sound of an owl unexpected in the daylight. A subordinate clause misplaced. A mechanical dripping. The Headless Man. An abandoned staple. The memory of a rainbow. The smell of smoke on morning air. The future site of a bank tower. A coughing sound. A clock. An animal skull found on the backseat of an abandoned vehicle. A woman on a cell phone. The crying child one cannot see. The spoor of a wild animal long extinct. The promise of pleasure. The place where the Headless Man had rested for a time. A blank in the memory. The lure ahead.

## The Voice of a Lost Staple

A hastening man. *Sans* eyes. *Sans* Mouth. *Sans* anything with which to measure time, he would make it after his fashion. Joining things with motion: lines of pleasure. A time for exultation, a momentary rush. Another one for or towards, – not work, of course – but knowledge surely. Desire lines for the labour of the gut, the hand, the memory. The sex.

Manifold to a fault.

I too a silent refutation of those that sunder things. Abandoned by categorization, I join. Hold parts of the world the one against the other for the shuddering delight. For friction. Legible.

Sundry by default.

## The Headless Man Climbs a Tree

He is walking, the Headless Man; he is searching. He traces with a measured pace the gridwork of the streets, the interstices of the lanes and alleys, squares and plazas, storefronts and double-dealing subway entrances that open up on shops. Above him curtain walls go up without revealing anything: an empty stage for a performance – determined as a flow of traffic. Its ends in accident and darkness coming down. Gripped by a perversity that unbends habit even as it soothes, the Headless Man seeks out a thing as foreign to the city as is he and yet as much at home. He searches for the place that most resembles him until he needs no more.Treading carefully, he is released from care by the apparition of a tiny park that takes him in: his vision and his body, takes him in. He is conjured by the single tree that rises at the centre of the formal lawns and flower beds: he replies.

The tree too out of place; the tree too caught up in the city's web of forces, seen and otherwise; the tree too standing, waiting, silent but living; the tree too a sign; the tree too an encounter with the world that begins in darkness and spreads out in eager light. And so the Headless Man grips one branch, then the next and pulls himself up. Limb by limb, he moves towards the trembling crown and knows that buried among the roots of a now distant tree his head sleeps and dreams of rain while whistling. The Headless Man extends his hand for fruit.

## A Woman on a Cell Phone

I mean it. No. No Head. I am talking absolutely no head. Walking around in broad daylight; how does that make sense. Impossible. One can't live with no head. It's impossible. No.

No, I don't mean no head like that.

Later.

## The Headless Man Discovers the Crowd

At the corner, near a park, a child tosses a ball into the sky, lets it fall: the toy is a world, its surface replicating the oceans and the continents in perfect scale. An old woman watches birds and squirrels summon courage to approach the seeds in her extended hand. Two lovers entwine fingers as they walk. A man of a certain age spreads out a jacket and sits down beneath a well-groomed tree. On the sidewalk just beyond the gate a knot of youthful figures set up a table and stack pamphlets on it, ready to assault policy, to parse injustice, prepare – they radiate hope - to persuade. A red car pulls into an empty parking place. A lawyer shouts into a mobile phone. A man in a blue uniform sets his face. A rush of people weighted down with bags ascend a staircase from a buried metro station. The Headless Man stops - and stays motionless. A man in a dark hat points towards the sun. A boy laughs; sings the chorus to a momentarily popular song. A dog barks. A bird of prey – unexpected in the city centre, and yet there – screams shrilly at some opportunity. A woman in a clerical collar lowers her eyes. A handsome man, still young, but not a youth, runs his fingertip along the edge of a dressing covering his new tattoo. A woman adjusts her spectacles. Another stops walking, looks around. She seems to find it, whatever it is. Someone drops a set of keys. A girl on a bicycle maneuvers around a bus. The Headless Man stretches out his visionary fingers and is flooded.

## The Street Preacher's Voice

And behold; because the pillars of the temple are overthrown, the flood of anger, the excess of quick spoken words takes the land. Signs fill the sky and abominations walk the dark places of the streets. Surely if the swans break their silence, then the tides will hesitate. Lightning cracks the sky.

Why do your hands tense? Why release?

Lo: the knowledgeable cover themselves in arrogance and garments of great price and the wise close doors behind them and against the world. Children speak in tongues and the beasts of the field fall before sunrise. It has been written hitherto; if there be no judgement, then the traffic signals shall hold forth in prophesy. Who among us will bear witness to the birth of horrors.

Why do you let fall your curiosity? Why fail to listen?

You who see without eyes; who hear without ears and speak without a tongue – eloquent body. Portal of nemesis. Daubs upon the wall. Heart of the storm, the human tempest. Solitary. Shewstone made flesh. If you touch us, then the last things take on form. Shed all. Tumbling of walls and flowerings. Change.

Why do your fingers close on air and point to emptiness?

## The Headless Man Takes a Chance.

The Headless Man meets paradox; looking for the city's deep places, his ambulations, his constant back and forth, have led him to a blank space. He has come to the mouth of one of the city's boundless tunnels (for the fathomless spreads under every surface): they are dark mirrors of the roads now run. And here, a table, cloth-covered and obstinate, awaits. A stranger presides above it; tall in the naked sunshine, face filling with light that takes the brown of his eyes to hazel. A blink and they are amber. In the glare: a series of metal hemispheres gleam at the centre of the table: math. The Headless Man stops and observes. Behind his navel a voice says "feeling lucky are you?"

At the hands of the stranger with mutable eyes the shining severed globes begin to stir. They circle and they slide; then trade places and return. They jump, they jitter and, in agitation pause, and start again. A sounding: "make your choice and find the lucky ball," and they slide again; they do. A voice behind him says "it's just thimblerig." Its bearer walks away but the Headless Man stands on, alone, unmoved. Instead of a retreat, he reaches out. He always does.

His hand follows the other man's; it traces as he sees. His palm above a handback seeking something else. The man's hand settles on a cup; he lifts it up.

The Headless Man's comes down.

The ball is there: a glass eyeball gazes up to take in the vacancy where there should be a head. It is neither brown, nor hazel, nor is it amber. It is black and goes unfazed by any light. It chases sky – stares up and waits for something to emerge, to rise, to win in deeper ways than this. And in this it parts ways from its manipulator; he looks down.

The Headless man cannot, will not do the same. The partisan of the stochastic, he follows that one dark eye; he chooses not to lose his grip. He holds to empty air, its movement, its return.

#### The Headless Man Goes to the Bank

Cold and bright. Bright and cold; it is the semi-material character of the space that he notes first. The precision of angles: implacable, measured, keen, and the glare thrown back by the floors when they encounter such rays as do succeed in sidling, oblique, through the narrow windows flanking every door but the central. Everything is, he thinks, deliberate; there is neither happenstance nor abandon in this place. And though it seems all silence to those who enter, trade and leave, to a man without a head the hall is filled with tumult. He hears the cacophony of commerce, the clang and clatter of money changing hands, the noiseless hum of boundless transaction making haste across the limitless networks of commerce, the cries and outrage of its consequences, the death rattles of the social, the bang, bang, bang of accumulation. The gush of the centripetal.

He makes his way to the counter only to learn that no one can hear him; he has no voice for them. In his coursing hands, his fluttering fingers palpating the air, the light he sees the reason why. These people are all head; a great blank space, a void and cavern though which no water runs is at the centre of them. Pierced and hollow, their torsos are a conduit through which everything passes but to which nothing can hold.

He turns to exit, picking his was across the gold of the tiles on the floor, the gold of the ornamental rails, the gold of the tentative, the fugitive light, the gold of placeholders clutched in every palm, the gold of the memories that stand in for more. The gold of crowns, and tombs, and empty wine bottles.

## The Headless Man in the Public Square

Leaving it behind. Letting go. Turning his back to what is known, to all the comforts of the familiar, the Headless Man exits the ground floor space in which he'd guestioned himself and closes the door behind him. He has known questions, found them in the interstices of his day and his surroundings where he knew that they were waiting for him. All of the questions tagged with his absent name, his not-quite-companionship. What are the limits of the knowable? Where is the end of days? How is it funny? How, precisely, does ontology recapitulate epistemology? Who ya gonna call? Is any love unselfish? How does one distinguish sound from noise? He stood in the centre of an empty room and pondered these, and more besides. On the vaulted ceiling of that room, a room in which nothing changed but money going hand to hand, a mosaic design of the four seasons mocked its own representation as he did so. How can one ever exhaust the Baroque? The door closes smoothly but the Headless Man knows that air and invisible things still make there way in and out. The sense of impenetrability is belied by the tumult of the street. Lights flash red and yellow and green; wires throb with current and with signals overhead and underneath his feet. The landscapes of a thousand different island retreats sail by on the sides of buses. On a fence here, a cat stares down on a feeding flock of pigeons, and on another four blocks from the stairs on which he stands another strides with caution on a mission that would mean nothing to him if he tried to imagine it. Across four lanes of traffic the towering depiction of a model, skin golden, lips pink feigns a contemplative gaze directed at the heavens, perfect in its emptiness; satisfying in its provocations. By a food truck two companions squabble over whether or not to have another coffee. On the back wall of a bus shelter, an LED screen pours out the fluctuations of the world's markets while the young woman waiting for a coach shouts out some indecipherable pain, tears not-quite-welling-in her eyes. The Headless Man tests the knob of the door he's just swung shut, weighing - once again - his options.

The silence of his questions swaying in the balance against the rush of answers waiting in the world. Turn: no movement. Turn again.

## The Headless Man and the Law

When a car crashed. When the glass shattered. When the lights flashed and a slow crawl, methodical though blind, a spread past ambition, lost to hope, of blood moved beyond the seemly boundaries of flesh. When the tears and the attendant howling troubled the night and broke all easy resolve. When the air itself flexed with static, under the heaving of invisible waves with sad pretensions to connectivity. When heads lowered, and shoulders fell in resignation. When hope did much the same and resignation struggled. When lights came on in darkened windows. The Headless Man met the law for the first time.

He met it at a crossroads. When a noisy, dangerous, high-speed chase came to its concussive ending at a meeting with a wall. When he saw the law's tight men pull a bleeding boy from the once-vehicle, a young man who raised his hands and, crying out, said "no." To which the law responded with a blow, a momentary silence and electricity. Which leaves aside the time it stood with the young man at its representative feet awaiting – not assistance – reinforcements.

Leaving the Headless Man, hands by his side immobile, unseeing, to wonder "when."

### The Headless Man Understands the Crowd

Swirling. "It's a strike!" Churning. "We know how!" Racing. "All together now!" Whirling! "Dialectics." "Suture." Turmoil. "Failure." "Structure." "Superstructure." "Fall." The language blitzes past him, overwhelms and then moves on. A chaos of clauses, cases, phrases, stops. A signifying cyclone lifting off with an indifferent violence. The Headless Man struggles to freeze a word, a phrase in place. Moving through masses of people, he attempts to end the rush and fails. Instead he stops himself. Stands still and lets it circle him, then circles through it: a great fish in a sea of sound. He folds his arms across his chest abandoning vision and vielding himself up to sound. Everywhere men and women hasten, shouting anger, bearing signs. They clamour and cry out, too full of fury and of hope to not do so. They shout, demanding: yell with vision. The Headless Man listens, listens more and listens harder; he tries to shape the phrases in his mind, attempt to knit the words together into sense. But they are too numerous, to free of anchor, equivoval. As unruled as the people howling them. They are a swarm of stinging things descending on a bear; a rockfall in a darkened canyon on another continent; a flood that rises to sweep materiality from a ghost town where the crops have failed four times too often; a swarm of comets burning out in empty space; a war of the unknowing lost against an unnamed enemy. They flash; they burn; they threaten; and they kill the silence that once might have been. The Headless Man follows them and loses, and is lost. He listens still. Waiting on sense. It doesn't come, instead his stomach aches. Contracts and opens up again for something more than noise. This idiom is nothing but phonology. That cannot climb the towering orthographic walls that mark its space. He seizes every word he can and watches it dissolve, a salt, or sugar grown wet. Then he gives up his struggle and surrenders to ambient articulation; lets it pour through him. He lets the sentences, the slogans and the songs fill up his belly where the hearing waits. They fill him utterly. They satisfy past meaning. "Demand the impossible!" The Headless Man

would smile if he could. "Utopia is not a place, it's a direction." The Headless Man will understand.

### The Headless Man Remains Silent.

The Headless Man pauses, then enters a crowd of bodies and is overtaken: made ready to consume by chattering heads. "Who are you?" one asks. "What are you?" inquires another. "Where do you come from?" "Why are you moving so quickly?" "What can you tell us?" "What do you know?" "Are there others like you?" "Why?" "How?" "Why now?" "What brings you here?" "Have you ever broken a mirror?" "Can you talk?" "What is your favourite number?" "Do you have any friends?" "Where are they?" The Headless Man stands still before the onslaught. "Are you sleepwalking?" "What does it feel like to be different?" "Can you sing?" "Where do you stand on the dialectic?" "Do you favour military intervention in the current crisis?" "What music moves you?" "How do you deal with anger?" "How can you live without a head?" "Why are your hands shaking?" "What is your name?" "How did you get that scar?" "Do you have an agenda here?" "Have you spoken to the police?" "Are you lost?" "Where are you going?" "What do you want?" "What is on your mind?" "What is your origin?" "Are you like us?" "Have you registered with the authorities?" The Headless Man's arms hang by his sides. "What worries you?" "What is unproductive labour?" "Does darkness frighten you?" "Have you known violence?" "Are you wounded?" "Do you drink?" "Are you hungry?" "Are you dangerous?" "What colour calms you when you feel unnerved?" "Do you read?" "How?" "Have you got something to teach?" "Have you come to warn us?" "Can you see us clearly?" "Do you understand?" "What do you do?" "Who do you stand with?" "Why will you not answer us?"

The Headless Man stands silent; such language as he might offer them would fail to signify. The crowd cannot hear him and he cannot make a sign. The source, his source, of language tangled among roots sleeps: imagining speech.

## The Headless Man Riots

First, it seems the water is on fire, as if some spagyric interaction had transformed the world in the turmoil now obtaining. But, no, the Headless Man reviews: these are another form of change; blossom of fire afloat, incendiary Nymphaea sailing atop the overflowing gutters, evading the trampling feet, stampede, the shattered glass, the hue and cry, the burning cars that seeded them, the unleashed batons, the crying and the terrorizing joy that swirls and at the heart of which the Headless Man, stands, erect, reaching toward the mob: assessing.

This is the centre; the thought arises. One path – a narrow commercial street – is lined by boarded buildings: complexions different, bricks and stone, panels of some synthetic, but every feature is the same: raw, wooden, blank, emptied of sense and function and of pity absenting. The rare exception some scrawled cypher, some elliptical vulgarity. Another road is already overcome with water. A flood unleashed by armed and armoured men when this, the crowd first gathered.

The Headless Man is in a crowd again, and he attends to the uneven beating of its heart. Where the dead eyes sealed, the board mouths of architecture meet the devastation of the waters, occupied by shattered glass. There are other roads, he knows, smaller, more concealed, darker than the high streets; they will have to serve for egress. For beyond the water, behind the blinded homes and commerces the armoured men still stand, beating a baton rhythm on their plexiglass barriers. And, here in the crowd, the howling has just begun, still.

The Headless Man longs for a voice and waves. Calls out for fiery blossoms more livid yet. This is the heart he thinks; his entrails spin and make a sound like thunder. It echoes, and is echoed, and replies. Replies sought for.

## The Headless Man Cries Without Knowing Why

It isn't pain, of this the Headless man is certain; pain requires nothing in explanation and this calls out for more. It passes all that. It isn't any realization: sudden or long in coming. There is no way that such obtains. This is not that, nor is it confusion, an incapacity or lapse in knowledge or in comprehension. No. None of these. It is marked by violent motion, and cannot stop anywhere despite the absence of goal, the void of discourse and the blank space in be-tween them. The Headless Man's hands are crossed across his abdomen behind which entrails coil and twist, turn in upon themselves and skirt by other organs going – seeming – nowhere. A forest hung in shadows and criss-crossed by tracks that circle back. A labyrinth without a heart and overrun by monstrous pain. Horns in the corners. Shaking under every floor. The Headless Man cannot understand his flesh.

He huddles in the corner of a vacant lot. Bound on three sides and is something else. Having neither eyes, nor mouth, nor tongue, the Headless Man recognizes the negations. And he shakes; rocking on his folded legs, he shudders and he wants to moan but can't. A silence past understanding. A blackness, blankness and a form that isn't one. No tears. Not sobbing. Not communicating. Not just these. His body shakes, it moves without a lust for progress. No hope, no hopelessness. No shattered tooth. No sudden darkness takes the sky. No flaw in any angle. Not anything. No rotten meat. No cold meeting. No failed pregnancy. Not any. No lie told carelessly. No bitter kiss. No crisis and no error and no lock. No. Unspeaking saying No. No. No. A door slams. A child joins him. A door opens. No.

## The Headless Man Goes to the Movies

He knows that he enters the darkness even as the darkness enters him; the Headless Man is sure of this. A door shuts athwart dazzle, across sound. The temperature of a body climbs without notice. Anticipated and welcome. The Headless Man finds a seat and waits, observing the negotiations of light and the absence of light, curious about the method, the modalities by which this conjures meaning. The blackness parts at his curiosity and yields a limitless parade, oceans of grey and shattered hearts, all yielded to the violence of the wind: that colossal indifference to us. Architecture is toppled and in the toppling freed. Storm. The order and the honour of generations are waived and whirled. Everything is silver, silvered, compromised in visionary intensity and yet the Headless Man knows this passes: passage being the nature of things. Fingers fluttering in the dark. Colour arises. Pewter turns to peach, to hues of pink. The gloom of ancestors to a crude but comfortable blue. Brown bleeds from charcoal, reds from the tones of ash. Pyres and furnaces rendering memory. Alone in the vast gloom and without eyes he sees wonders. Bereft of ears his guts resound with new musics, unbelievable sounds. The Headless Man raises his hands and lowers his centre of gravity to embrace the unknown till now. In the newly coloured world it begins. Green. All of it green. Overpowering green and glitter. A city made of precious stones refuses to throw open its gates. Angry beasts that should not fly take wing. Heartlessness and ignorance flee from the their homes; nomads and deserts haunt those rear-view mirrors. There's no place like it. The set of lens, the fruitless promise of the optical; shut down the four directions thinks the Headless Man, abolish them. Open it all. There is more to the world than this. His hands and his stomach are joined. Sound and sense in contact once, for once. How he understands. The Headless Man knows a civilization in the hot pursuit of its best shadow. This is it. Letting the darkness out. He waits for the lights to come back on.

#### The Headless Man Feels Wind on Rooftops

The same place, but above. The same place but raised on its own axis, its shared history. A tread that moves never forward, but exalts; this, thinks the Headless Man in the air that crowns him, makes a staircase. Having come to the city, the Headless Man must now embrace architecture and in so doing climbs those stairs that define the blank spaces in every edifice and - like all blank spaces - take one higher (or more inward.) Rising up on pressing down. Climb. Rise on analogy: these cycles of colour: red, vermilion, alizarin, amaranth, cardinal, Venetian; marigold, gold, canary, lemon, yellow. There are more though the walls surrounding him remain what they are.; he rises to nothing, save a door, a broad space, open air but never empty. The top of the city spreads itself, level, even, spreading itself out, accommodating; no colour but the white-haunted blue overhead, the grey underfoot that sounds to the step. Stepping out the Headless Man is struck; the wind runs over him as everything. It comes in a rush, the wind voracious, the wind unbridled, libertine and filled with sense and touch. It comes to him, replete with numberless contacts. The wind that caresses ladders in the laneways of cities, both this and the battalion of them across rivers, across seas, and trees that stand with no self-consciousness awaiting that arrival, and the light-inflected surfaces of water, and bicycle wheels, and empty bottles, traffic signals, sleeping cats, stones and shattered plates, and clouds, the pages of books on café tables - ruffling, and fires somewhere too, consuming with abandon, and handsome men and women, monuments to moments and history whose truth is all but incomprehensible, and toys, and momentary pleasures shared by intimates, and balconies that offer views he still is to discover and shutters open, shutters closed. The wind, indiscriminate, that limns the world, traces him. Affirming touch, tracing out difference and so creating continuity. The omnipresence of the atmospheric body that astounds. That elevation that just comes, then hurries

on: an absent affirmation affirming what is never gone. Unrestricted; headless too. To this the Headless Man spreads out his arms and wishes for a tongue.

## The Headless Man Finds the Border

The sky lightens and the clouds disperse, racing towards a horizon defined by the movement of the invisible, the path of air. They sail overhead indifferent to the life of the town, the hour, the observer and the risk of change alike. The Headless Man intuits their dispassion even as he discovers his own. The dawn is coming on; will be with him in barest hours. So he returns to the park. The park where he first learned to climb. A first upward reach.

He traces impalpable lines of power between shops and parking lots, hieroglyphic towers and blank lanes. He imagines the webwork in his wake: the flows of energy and stoppered hope, all analogues of the progress of the air, all rising signs. These he rides in a forward sense until his fingers bow by his side. Tense and unclench. The Headless Man crosses the road. Step and repeat and stumble. Stumble more. The gait fails; the gate waits.

The entrance to the park is barred. Across the once blank space between the limits of the wall a black iron barrier is padlocked shut. The Headless Man reaches out; the portal does not respond. He grips bars between fingers and thinks to himself, nothing ever stops but the human. Everything else is turbulence.

To his left, a pair of young men clamber over the wall, their shirts in their hands and their bared torsos reflecting the oncoming violet. The Headless Man imagines following them. The gate trembles in his hand. Everything is turbulence.

## The Headless Man and The Neon Lights

Turning a corner; something new appears. A long look, two paths split by churning traffic, laid out in lanes, hemmed in by facades, facetted ziggurats. That shine. That shimmer. Challenge darkness. The Headless Man – for the first time – hesitates. Finds pleasure in it. Uncertainty has a taste like limes. And all that colour. Walls of it and porticoes that give on more. Here is blue. There green. Processionals of lavender and puce. The Headless Man can feel his skin take on new hues: transforming. He longs then to speak cephalopodically, signalling desire murmuring magenta. The lights flashing on skin, for him; he imagines robots going pale save for their crimson, blazoned lips. Made up. Tumult of twilight and shimmering neon lights. Pink. Yellow. Aubergine and then a momentary darkness fills the long road, the caesura between towers. Then the lights come back. Rolling dice. Icy blue. The curve of a naked woman seen from behind as – stutteringly – the caricature of her face spins towards the passersby. Lemon toned, a blade descends into the outline of a nearly empty plate. A great blank eye blinks. Teal. And orange. And off-white. Then the clamouring shadows are again. The Headless Man imagines his skin still scarlet. Feels a great heaving motion and knows it's laughter. Tumbling through the labyrinth of him.

## An Animal Skull's Voice

Small; that's the key to timelessness. One must go unobserved. This leaves one to observe. The right place matters too, that is perspective. Oblique or direct. But one must occupy a place. A corner, a shelf, a doorway, the back seat of vehicle now burnt out. Let things change around you and hold on.

And enjoy partiality. Give up on wholeness. No structure endures like this.

Even he rushing around with his head cut off knows this. It is his incompleteness that makes of him a myth. The desire for everything that's missing.

Smallness. Shimmer. Accretion. Passages. A thing rising from the water, or the shattering of earth. Wait.

## The Headless Man Dreams Again

The city turned upside down surrounds and the Headless Man walks through it. The sidewalks are in the sky, become the crowns of thousand year old trees gone absent; disappeared. Above them must be, he thinks, the bowels of the city: storm drains and sewers, subway tunnels and the secretive nervous systems shepherding power and data and wealth. All of it sucking in light, rendering darkness. Descending, the windows of the towers reflect and distort images, twist them in the accumulated grime awaiting cleaning. And the tips of the construction are uneasy spindles; they shudder with the weight they must now maintain. The outlines of the buildings quiver too; the suggestion of pain, unease, discomfort, and of nerves before the transformation. The headless man's fingers twitch at it; he moves on. Seizing, touching, coming to terms at the terminal points. A city upside down around him. An overturned aeon. An inverted infinity.

The polished concrete spans, the curtain walls of glass all gleam reaching downwards, sinking deep into the elemental world. The Headless Man stops; regards, his arms extended, hands spread in recognition and in the instant knows that it is not the world that has changed, but him. Above him the sky is wet and he is underwater. The city's uprightness is untouchable, though its representations remain malleable. The thought shakes him; his is walking through an image: the reflection of a city in accumulated rain that somehow covers him. He cannot know whether he has shrunk or the city yielded to a flood. He walks submerged. The creature of a puddle.

The though jolts him awake. Pulls him upright in a rented room where – now – the light pouring through the blinds leaves stripes across his torso and his sheets. This unchanged; it is perfectly symmetrical, its regularity is constant. Merciless. Reasonable. Brutal.

#### The Headless Man and the Volcano

It was a volcano once the Headless Man has heard. His entrails flutter, ready for the hidden to emerge: word and cadence, trope and assonance. For this he has travelled, followed them – sound and sense – to arrive here: the summit of the hill, the pinnacle of all the discourse and a park. For it is a park: it is a place for rest, for play. The slopes below are taken by the crowds in search of recreation, or of afternoons spent lost in sunlight. But here, at top, the Headless Man is nearly on his own. He has the view as well, though it means nothing to him pacing circles round a concrete pond that he found waiting.

Neglected through the fading winter; the water in the pond is dark with decomposing leaves leaving depth unknown, beyond the calculating mind that worries at the orbit paced. And paced again. The Headless Man describes a circle around the unattended pool and holding out his hands, his fingers spread, seeks out a vision – imagining in silence a world underneath until it rises, conjured phantasm, a pyroclastic vision of the rising magma broiling as it comes. He sees it on the rise, and past that to the buried place of origin; the raw material of the world churning under pressure, filled with heat. All savagery; all freedom; all restraint abandoned in its coming, its arising in the world. The Headless Man observes: the leaves, the pond become a cosmic violence, eddying. The swirls and the currents of hot red that gyre even as they die, the sudden fiery rushes and the fostering bubbles that achieve the surface of the world only to break in sulphurous fumes and drive one from the edge. The little flames that leap while seeming to burn without fuel. The rush towards the lip, the falling back, the hissing at the fall. The joyous and indifferent menace as the magma jumps into the air. He sees it all, he smells it in the air and hears the muted sound of pressure as it grows. He knows.

He knows it comes in all its visionary furor because his hands reach out, his body calling for a world responsive to our flesh, and knows as well he cannot, despite this, succeed in grasping the apparition. And none of this diminishes the realness of the thing; it is a vision and a tale,

and these are things, material, enduring and as moving as a blow, a kiss, a lie, a flash of light, a calorie, a crime, a promise made and kept, a silence following on it all, a hand raised in greeting, a hand closed on what is rendered, what is due. The sound. The sense. The conflagration. Pacing impatiently.

#### The Headless Man Discovers Music

Three closed doors pose questions; two are a pair, the other keeps a distance, but is equally dark. Featureless. Black. Composed. Of metal. Resolute. Despite. The Headless Man has recognized a kind of infinitesimal hunger in these things; the tiniest throbbing. A back and forth that folds in on itself: a pulse. Perhaps. The doors rise up and fall, answering to some pressure on the far side. They jump with curiosity – with ready inquiry.

"Why not stop?" The pair.

"Why stop?" The solitary entrance. The thing alone.

The Headless Man stammers between them. Staggers. Wants first to touch the lonely door, next the two; cannot – at first – bring himself to it. Though the reasons for his reticence are fugitive: are hard to explain. An orbiting satellite in the sky projecting its content into the distance; into the future. He looks up seeking reasons. Then lays his hands in the blank space between the ingresses, the stops. Immediately he spreads his arms so wide that one of them rests on each of his objects: pair and solitude alike. And as he does so his body presses to the wall, his fingers splay and want to curl; this he denies, but his fingertips deny nothing and try to see through walls. Embracing the structure he feels a rhythm on the far side, a pulse: an on, off, on he imagines is eternal. The pattern feeds on itself; immortal cadence. Throb. He cannot know whether someone stands facing him, leans towards him on the other side. If people dance, what longing, but the sound reaches out. Insists. Seduces. Convinces. Baffles. On. Off. On again. The Headless Man presses into it; embraces; substanceless. Wonders if this, like the night behind him, might be what love denotes. Presses against it.

Knowing nothing with any certainty, the Headless Man holds onto the building, the structure, and the rise and fall. Joining them. Together. He asks himself if there is a glory of sound underlying every undivided thing. Wonders.

### The Headless Man and the Stripper

Alone, seated, short of breath, curious, surprised to be here, leaning back, separating himself from his memories, calm for now, filled with expectation, the Headless Man wonders at the qualities of shadow, the baroque proliferation of the dimness. There are layers of it; these might fold. There are curtains; these might fall. Why, he thinks – though the gloaming moves over him – does he feel nothing. And he doesn't.

He is as empty as the stage, low before him: empty as the mirrored surface of it. Neither flesh nor reflection crowds. The reflective tile too is dim in the intimate gloom. It too anticipatory in the closeness of the basement room, as saturated with the twilight. The Headless Man shifts in his place and the illumination returns.

A unique column of light takes the half-shadow at the centre of the stage, and doubles in the mirrored tile on its surface. There can be no confidence about whether the thing rises or it falls. It is simply empty in its ways – however briefly. Then the dancer pulls himself into its insistent presence. The Headless Man jerks at the sight of the muscled back. The pillar of light both traps and frees; every movement of the nearly naked figure is an articulate tension, as beautiful as it is overwhelming. As excruciating. One arm rises with slow sharpness and the other follows; the air parts at its muscular, keen edge; the incomplete spectator dreams of rainfall, drums and sacrifice. The nearly naked man turns. Comes back and turns again. So close one feels the disturbance of the air. The arc of possibility; the slide into the body's roots.

He wonders why, again, why the passage of the dancer-generated breeze strikes his intimate flesh like violence when the gloom does not? Then the beautiful naked man moves forward sucking up light and shadow both alike, and the Headless Man shakes. He sweats and feels it.

## The Headless Man Knows His Hand

Because he had touched his face, and let it go. Because he had, with his own index, shut his eyes against the light. And because he had no longing for the darkness countervailing. Because he reached for the heavens and failed. Because he had tried. Because he had abandoned without sorrow. He, headless and alone, holds out his hands and lets all of because fall, just tumble towards emptiness. Towards motion free of meaning, unhinged from justification, motivation, pallor and the appetite for cause. Something underneath the surface of the river breeds ripples and yet stays invisible. The Headless Man clasps his hands, as if in observation. Something beneath him, underground shakes, he feels it in his buttocks, in his joints. The Headless Man reaches down; finds curiosity; finds his own cock and shakes it in response, moves on; finds the ground, the tangle of vegetable life. And he would smile if he could.

With eager fingers, he runs palms over the world, feels breath, rotation, proliferation and an unanticipated threat. And in the knowing of contraries, he knows his hand as well.

# A Hand Finds the Headless Man

Tensing and untensing, we grip air. First. Then earth through which fire moves someplace far away; making its way. Where. Sound fails us.

Moving through space we define it through the absence of contact. First. Then when we touch; sweat rises to the surface of the skin in a sensible pattern on the man. There. Comes a reflection.

Touching each other we begin to name things. Tactile. Dactyl. Interrogatory. Knees in the grass, clasping thighs. The belly. The torso. The erectile nipples. An empty space. Where sense has fled our curious architecture. And there between the thighs; a thing we shall surely give too many names.

And which responds to none of them. Silent. Interrogatory too.

We ask it questions and it answers with motion. Sliding between registers. As do we.

We do.

### The Headless Man Thinks Out Loud

It could be a dirty window opening on an upper floor; the light once muted, now made bright. It could be a bird appearing in the sky, emerging from behind a tree top, the edge of a building. It could be something left ashore as the tide recedes, or a glyph painted in strokes as high as a man that startles on turning a corner, entering a gloomy lot. It could be the sound of music filtering into the public world, muffled but seductive, through a door ajar. Or the bark of a happy dog. A sudden rain.

All of it is meaningful, all of it for me. I love the unexpected, of the sudden unveiling, of the suddenly laid bare I am enthralled. Small things can stop me in my tracks, can make me come up short. I love the apparition in and of a brilliant gesture. And I love the motionless too.

Mirrors in dim rooms. The opaque surfaces of ponds on a day of utter calm. Book shelves in a library under night. The face of someone deep in thought, and caught. Abandoned buildings. Unused carousels and sleeping birds. The photograph one stumbles over on a rainy day while it lies waiting near a shuttered restaurant, the rainy day a holiday for some. And this, the gathering clouds that lower, lower yet. The love one has for a child. An empty bus stop. Or a bicycle locked up.

And I am curious about this catalogue of mine. I wonder at myself, and my capacity to long. There is some pleasure in the recognition of my fondnesses, in the assembling of them. The shattering of silence matters here. The organizing of it by that care.

And still my speech is undetected. It is free – and though I am all observation in this, and mean no sentiment, because no one can hear me in the gathering storm; being without voice, I speak only from the heart and so go without hearing, absent understanding. I am beat.

# The Headless Man Starts a Fire.

Here are the words that rush to the Headless Man now: flame; kindle; incendiary; combust; ignite; lambency; illumination; heat.

They come unbidden; arise as he descends four slight steps to a black space in the city; a well before an iron-guarded window, where three men gather round a barrel filled with assembled trash – newspapers, government forms, circulars and more papers, and with wood freed from a neighbouring park – to trade their stories about the distant operations of blunt power that strides alone through night. The banks. The police. The houses of the parliament. The institutions of what's called higher learning. The dogs. And the batons. The crimson alarms on cars and the conspiracies. The men all have something to burn and a need for witness.

The light. The heat. The shine. The phosphorescence, incandescence, refulgency. The luridness. A glittering.

"It's up to you." The voice of an old man, head trembling as he speaks. A proferred book of matches in a shaking hand. And this the Headless Man takes up. And strikes: the fire leaps to life and bursts. Casts light on the wall and brilliance on the clustering men. Heads nod on those who have them. And all extend their hands. And murmur more.

The Headless Man knows that he too will need to burn one day. The words come still: arson; char; scorch; singe; sear; incineration; and then smoke, cinders, grit, soot – and ashes. Ashes.

The voices round him fill.

Knowing this, the machinery of the outside of the social, the Headless Man withdraws his hands; everything that burns must in the end burn out. Leave darkness all around. A trace.

### The Headless Man Understands What it Means to be Headless.

Pressing hands against a mirror the Headless Man perceives the trace of his passage through the world even as he makes it. On the surface of a dopplegänger creation fixed to the wall of a men's room it lingers; his presence long enough for the fading to augment that ephemeral space. Watching: his feet shake against the tiles and the language in his entrails turns over, chases the vanishing. The lexis slips into the gap between his body and the image of it. The hairs on his chest and legs stand up, erect, opening passage to the air as it moves against his skin. His buttocks clench and elbows bend, pulling hands from the glass. Arms fold around his chest as the rise and fall accelerate. He embraces himself. A moment. In the glass it happens twice; slower at first. Faster then. The blank space between the rise and fall hides images of drying rivers, falling trees: of things growing, bearing fruit and tumbling before lightning. An attic fire: smoke carrying forgotten keepsakes to the place winds sleep. The Headless Man feels one knee eager to flex and show some reverence for the chaotic. And his shoulders rise. And his hands too; fingertips tracing paths from the imprints of his hand. Tributaries. A suggestion of the river that contours, holds and then leaves behind the island on which the city – this city – he is learning stands. In the bed of that suggestion, past the silvered glass, an image he cannot see echoes his slumbering head where it conjures flowers and then fruiting. Where it waits. And suffers visions that make it bite its own lips; draw blood; lick it up again. Turning sensation into meaning. Its eyelids flutter but do not open; the Headless Man's arms release himself. Puts one hand back to the expansive, the profligate, glass as the other reaches for his penis; it too burgeoning.

## The Headless Man Contemplates the Tomb.

It is calm. And it is precipitated into the world from some someplace other than this, trailing angularity, anticipation, hard corners, whispering, and hope in its wake. Which wake closes on the trail behind it the moment that it comes to rest. The stone and concrete know nothing of the gaze the Headless Man constrains. Nor his desire to reach out and touch the black facade: the thought of a silent leap, a ruby trapped in weeds, an unseen disaster. Clouds. Passages. He leans back against a naked angel carved and holding a trumpet that will never reach his lips; enjoys the clamorous silence and ignores the movement of the sun.

## The Headless Knows Birdsong.

Disputing with himself he set his hands free; coursing they describe impossible worlds of both hope and fear; racing they pull back from either; raging they strike a sign whose centre is a knotted serpent pierced by a fluttering flag and the Headless Man bleeds from his left hand; stanching the flow, his right presses against the open wound. And as it does, the bleeding man hears new sound in his guts. He understands the birds nesting in the tree, the birds passing overhead, the birds resting in the shadows of balconies and watching him with curious yellow eyes.

Here is what the birds say:

Low in a tree with bicycles locked to it some nuthatches tell him "if you will, eat your blood: understand it all."

"He should beware of all, for all can turn to betrayal," a pigeon murmurs.

"Yes," says a crow, "Return to your head; feed it blood and cover it up well; bury it beneath rocks and mulch and hex signs. Then it will dream of wealth and lead you to it."

"He should go among sleeping people," says a fourth bird, on a wire. "Who understands birds, understands dreams."

The Headless Man comprehends all this, and acts accordingly. Holding his bleeding finger to an imaginary head he envisions himself sucking up blood and sees in the distance, atop the hill at the centre of the park to the West, a great conflagration. The hilltop set ablaze and, somehow he knows, surrounded by a rampart of the sleeping.

He will go to it. He will follow the images in his blood. He wonders about armour. About beasts and blade and simultaneity.

## The Headless Man Takes His Desire for Reality.

The gutters are wet and the lawn soft; the Headless Man chooses to lie down among plants. Having known the city he considers the horizon and he contemplates the road; he thinks it never ends, begetting only more road; even the waters cannot stop it. Cities spawn bridges in order to extend distance. For the pleasure of it, bodies of all kind move. Thus engaged, he chooses stillness: back against grass, hands in the loam transforming it. He lends it the shape of an old spell: conjures – calls up expanse, he too. Overhead the stars go on and on: prodigal.

In his joints the Headless Man feels conflagration. Hips flex; shoulders fall back; his chest rises and falls as a vast luminous havoc courses through his form. He loves it; he grows warm until, a long and shuddering breath its vehicle, the Headless Man lets the tumult go. Releases it into the world. In a form as imperceptible as it is extravagant the mania rises - vapor-ous and resourceful. Fluctuating. One thing then another and always ludic. Taking flight and lapidary as it ascends, changing shape along that trajectory. The Headless Man names what rises: hope; knowledge; no, memory and thought.

Memory and thought spiral upwards from his rising chest. They catch on a bending stem, a harlequin blue flag, then slip off to tangle on a branch, a holly bough. They split for a moment and then come together once again and go on rising. Thought and memory maneuver through the trees, are taken up by a rushing breeze and climb still higher spreading as they go: expanding in an upward spiral. Dip a wing as they cross the sightline of an upper-story window across the street. They grow again and mount the moving air, their vaporous forms spreading arms towards the clouds awaiting them. A great bird, whose shadow falls across the Headless Man's recumbent body casts a yellow gaze back at Thought and Memory. Then it precipitates towards some unknowable prey. He wonders if it hurtles toward the great carved bird presiding over the new knowledge he already sees in his future. The Headless Man longs to know birdsong once again, to give voice to that hurtling motion: that rush towards the world, the analogue

of his own. To know it so as to recall it at his pleasure. In his mind's eye he sees the world laid out below him as he spirals through his thought and memory. From the heights, the grid of city a kind of graph paper on which the rooftops and the trees make patterns, pick out features. The peak of a nose. Pink gums studded with windows. Cheekbones thick with hydro wires. If his attention falls lower, his body lying here among them becomes the tight mouth of a metropolitan face. The lips ready to open, in laughter or in speech.

And he feels himself rushing upward. Falling towards the sun, following the trail carved through by thought and memory. He is breathless and still. Moving. Quickening. Anew.

# The Food Truck Man's Voice

Soundless, of course; he has no head. No mouth. No tongue. But he points at the menu while the other hand cuts through the air, jittering with.... nervous energy.

I imagine. Emphasis.

So, I make him his burrito. The same grill, the same ingredients, the same sizzle and vapours rising. The same pale green of guacamole, the same cheese, seasonings and meat, the same motions, the same precision, the same wrapper, same everything. But nothing is the same; there's something new on the street, new in the world. And it's nonsense. Nonsense when I hand him the order too.

He receives it and it's gone.

The instant it is in his hand, the thing vanishes. This is nonsense too.

As is his silent turning away. His return to the street, the dimness between streetlights without settling his bill. Who's to say he got his order anyway...

Who's to say what there is to pay for?

## The Headless Man in Love.

He sits. He waits. He stands. He waits. He reaches out. He withdraws. He knows. Nothing is knowable. He waits. He looks inside: an ocean takes a step backwards unveiling forms of life all but unimaginable. He waits. He looks towards the horizon. It flees. Then it draws near. He waits. He sighs. He waits. He calls out to a hundred familiar spirits. He waits. He dances in place. He sits again. He rises. Asteroids plummet through the blankness everywhere. He waits. The waiting, he knows will end. He waits. The Headless Man knows at last; the waiting is good.

## The Headless Meets the Vanishing People.

It requires nothing but a corner; calls for nothing but the rounding of it. Nothing summons but the openness to new directions and a sense of ready space. The Headless Man has wandered into quarters of the town unknown and done so following the sounds of subdued conversation, lowered voices. Ephemeral discretion. Voices speaking words whose meanings escape the one still following it. The Headless Man, who turns away from the town's broad boulevards to find these three weird figures already in the gloomy side street he has stumbled on. The trio trapped in conversation, hushed and thick.

They whisper to each other just beyond the radius of the street lamps; the Headless Man can feel the sounds they make untangle in his guts where they effervesce without a sense. The tallest of them stands on towering heels and spins his arms with every syllable; hands and fingers tracing sigils in the air that puts the Headless Man in mind of conferences, confessions, summonings, and debate. He feels his own hands go up to offer a response; he pulls them back. The two accompanying the whisperer in heels seem dressed in gossamer; their shirts are sheer, and grey and let the tattoos that they cover remain visible in half light. They all lean in together; conspiring. The three heads turn at once, discerning him and then tilt back.

In his entrails, soft sounds stolen from their exchange turn over and he hears the words: "cock" and "eagle." Then "go;" it is always "go" the headless man thinks and his attention slides to the side. Always go.

In the space of a single syllable, in the time it takes for the slight word to wind its way into his understanding the Headless Man finds, on looking once again, the three weird figures are all gone. They have vanished, leaving sequins on the pavement underneath his feet.

With hands outstretched he sees a great, predatory bird on the horizon. Settling.

### The Headless Goes to the Leather Bar

A first door: the Headless Man pauses. Above the door, a great dark bird – of wood and plaster – opens a metallic beak as if to tear at something, or begin a cry, or has it finished just. The thing's long wings spread above doors and windows, it broods over the place: a bird above what still waters, or what else, and what might hatch beneath such stewardship. The door is black. The windows on either side, as black, cast back dim reflections, suggest sinking, rising, something drowning on the way. The place is named in black letters on black glass; the Headless Man – with memories of other doors ascending – speculates, lays his palm against the door and shoves. A second door across a tiny alcove: it hangs, a fall of rubber panels through which music finds a way. Behind which shadows move. The Headless Man goes on.

The room is close; narrow, just half as broad as it is long; a bar crosses the left end and the man who stands half-naked behind it has little company. The room is sparsely occupied, eight or nine, but houses three more doors on its far side. The Headless Man goes on, his fingers taking in the images along the wall: of men, men bound, men nude, men covered in the hides of animals and borrowing ferocity in order to transform. Rough pleasures, violent joy, a weeping as the monsters sheltered in our dreams emerge; they transmute once again. Tall men, their bodies straining at the limitations, the frontiers of form. There's one whose eyes are shut. There's one whose mammoth erection constitutes a sign. An open mouth. A body frozen in its frenzy as are all of these. Still men these images. The Headless Man goes past them: one more door.

The sound of something cutting through the air. The gleam of chains suspended from the rafters overhead. A thud. A scream. A moment filled with tension halving, then proliferating. A man, his body crossed by thick black straps of leather punctuated by chrome, stands in a darkened patch, his lips hesitating somewhere short of sneer. A tall fellow, long legs clad in chaps has one foot up, pressing against a kind of wooden crate from which the head of another

young man protrudes; eyes banded against the darkness; light is fugitive here. In a corner two young men, one behind the other – who is bent at the waist – shine with sweat as the first, erect, pounds against his partner; the Headless Man sees visions of protoplasmic life, of cells pouring their substance into one another. The swamp, the source of everything. A man brings the sole of his boot down – with great deliberation – on the genitals of a muscled figure sprawled before him. Two men in the uniform of an imaginary legion, rigorously fitted and edged in red piping, kiss passionately as they gaze out. A man rests, reclining, ass exposed on a float-ing platform at the back of the room. He moans twice and men assemble round him tugging at their flies. A young man kneels in a cage. A bearded behemoth pours beer down his throat. Flesh flowers here. Halving and proliferating once again.

There is a wound in the floor, a tear, an opening in which a wooden staircase descends to greater darkness. He circumnavigates it, passing a fellow who holds another's head against his groin and greets him with a wink. The images outside this room were patterns thinks The Headless Man. Or were not pictures at all, but magic mirrors opening on a world remade for this. Not drawings but potentialities: horizons where light bends and falls apart in bands of colour. The whole room is, after all, bathed in crimson light. The mens' bodies swallow it and pass beyond flesh, become stones, are scarlet jewels whose value outrages calculating. Red lights transforming everything: the sweat, the cum, even the sound is sharper. The sound that rises from the opening in the floor: a whistling, cracking rush that ends in a whack. And a whimper. The shadows grow hues, and cry, as well. Multiplying.

The Headless Man feels hands upon him. Fingers on his chest that slide toward his nipples: stop. He asks what it might mean to have no head in here; he turns around. The door through which he entered is now gone. The wall smooth and covered with more images. More mirrors doubling back the ceremonies of the space and offering no easy return. This other man pulls at him. Hands sliding towards his ass. "Lets go below," he hears. The Headless Man would smile if he could; no door to open here.

### The Headless Man Gets Head.

It starts in the hands. In the unfurling and clenching of the fingers as they close on another man's. The Headless Man knows, no sees, it all. The fullness of the lips. The clatter of the nerves spitting images into the remote cerebral arena; there they mutate into timelessness. The amassing of treasures. The evocation of hungry spirits. The emptying of city squares. The tides. The southward flight of birds. The descent into darkness.

The stranger's hand held as they walk down the stairs into gathering gloom. Each step takes them deeper and their contact grows. Mastering the staircase and avoiding the fall. Knowing the touch of a man. Returning it; the Headless Man at last finds an empty space. At the bottom of the stairs a cubical midnight reaches out for them and they let it take them in its arms.

They move through a body of sound. The moans and moist susurrations of flesh moving together. The slippery hissing of sliding mouths. The odd slap shattering any recall of a pat world they'd embraced and in which desiring men are animated shadows.

They pass through a curtain of chains to enter a deep obscurity and head for its furthest point. Here the sounds are almost constant though more muffled. The flesh, erupting: the surge into proximity, the vanishing. The body glow unveiled and veiled again; the bodyglow erect in empty space.

The Headless Man and his partner find a deep place all their own and their hands part, only for the other man's hand to find his acephalous partner's waist as he fall to his knees in perfect, impenetrable silence. The Headless Man would, if he could, gasp. Would, if he could, cry out as his body, beginning at the groin, stiffens and becomes all tension. Bone and cartilage, muscle and sinew, blood vessels, fluids, nerves, even the ceaseless, accelerating heartbeat become a kind of structure: a birdcage holding a brilliantly coloured, fluttering impulse prisoner. Though temporarily. The winged thing batters at the limits of the body. Struggling. Yearning. Running riot.

Finding flight in the dark.

The Headless Man grabs the hands on his hips. Squeezes them. Moves then to his kneeling lover's head and rests them there, first riding the relentless back and forth and soon encouraging it (he cannot yet know this word). The darkness takes them both and everything else.

Until there is no need for hands any longer. No need for sound. In a blast of light so short-lived as to be all-but-imperceptible the lover's mouth presses up against him; the lover rushes forward to see it. His arms go round the Headless Man, whose spine shoots skyward suddenly – and none of it endures. At the fulgurant moment the stars vanish; the other men too; the curtain of chain evaporates; the kneeling man diffuses and the Headless Man is gone. The body's cage dissolves and the riotous fluttering bird gone free at last, begins to sing.

#### The Headless Man's Revelation

Having gone down with the man who said "below." Having mastered the staircase and avoided the fall. Having known the touch of a man. Having returned it. The Headless Man at last can stop. A churning cloud of blackness falls, patternless. Here it opens, there shuts down and opposite a crowd of flawless silhouettes rotate. Or don't. Exhausted in a darkened corner, hold-ing a lover to his chest: wondering how this man might want to look him in the eyes. Joyous at the unachievable visionary dark and breathing deeply: sucking in the void and wanting to breath it into the man with the unseen smile.

The memory of what was once the Headless Man begins to gather up the pieces of his abandoned form. He finds them in the tumult of the dark, in the cascades of the imperceivable. In memories. In grapes growing over-ripe on a slope in California. A paving tile abandoned on the seashore for some reason. A snow drift only starting to melt. The vase on a broad stone mantlepiece in a house on Guernsey teetering. A sleeping fox. The wheels on a skateboard overturned, spinning idly. A row of lights on some cinema wall slowing dimming. The back of soprano caught up with her own reflection. Lumber: piles of it wet. Both sides of a coin somehow visible in the same moment - and both defaced. An image of his birth. A massive serpent, perhaps a python, uncoiling. The pattern of his hands in the air when he laughs. His footprint in a park, filled with insects determined to make their way out of it. A crack in the upper right hand corner of one panel of tinted glass in a high wall. An 16th century sextant lying on its side. His erection, subsiding in an ocean of blackness. A mass of shadows that overwhelm but for some reason do not threaten. A traffic sign with one letter struck out by an unnamed wag. The impenetrable obscurity of a basement left abandoned. The feel of his shoulders straining when he reaches overhead. The Headless Man in the animate murk observing. The black. The absence, all alone. The man's head against his chest; the knowledge that even this will end. A weeping

woman in a river sobbing at the birdsong as she searches in its depths: those tears of joy that fill the current to its flooding point.

A darkened hemisphere surrendering to the one in light. The change and The Headless Man finding his feet.

#### The Headless Man Meets the Storm

It begins in the guts, like so much else. It stretches and turns, gathers strength, makes ready: the pressure, the swelling, uncomfortable but anticipatory. The Headless Man feels the coming sound, the fury at its warm up laps. In the labyrinthine entrails at his core a nervous feeling makes its way around the bends with caution; every turn is an admission, each twist a revelation. Something great and terrible is coming. The snaking corridors of bodily tissue are a test for understanding, welcome sound. Are processionals all moving to the empty stomach in its place. And now the Headless Man rubs abdomen grown resonant as ozone takes the sky on its descent and crowds it to the breaking point; it opens in a turnult.

The viscera respond; he hears them as they trouble, as they leap to meet the squall that comes on in a wind filled with voices: a coloratura howls as a curtain falls, a sick child trembles with a gurgling cry, a cat calls out in heat, a train of armoured vehicles rattles by and loud on back roads whose ends remain unmapped. The storm responds, resurgent once again: the rushing air, a speech to an empty room, a squabble undertaken for the pleasure of perversity. Then thunder falls, a rage of angels: The Headless Man starts upright at the call, answering the blast that rings out in the space between his liver and his spleen. The fall of metals out of space. The last shout of a vanishing species. A great shaking in the clouds; an open space. And rain moves through the trees with percussive exclamations, here, here, here; it dampens walls and strikes the earth with all the hissing of the legendary serpent that circumscribes the world; that troubled sleep that breeds tsunami, swallows civilizations. A thought that drives the Headless Man to joy, to match the atmospheric rhythms with the stamping of his feet and more, to greet the tempest with the echo chamber of his still beckoning stomach – eager, hospitable, longing – which he will fill with all this glory, all that noise. Sounds to carry with him always as he spirals; laughing.

# **The Reflecting Bridge**

I love tension. Push and pull are an embrace every time: the dizzy pleasure of the interchange of terminals. Every end a beginning; every beginning, end.

The flow in two directions makes me happy. The agreement in opposition. Bow and lyre. Light and sequin. Come and go.

Centre everywhere. Circumference, none. Both walking a line and being one.

Your gaze strikes me and is returned, Headless man. Doubled; one for each hand. Mobile for the joy in catching.

Communal at last.

### The Headless Man Gives Head

The sky knits itself up above the tree beneath which the Headless Mans' head still mutters in its sleep telling stories of the drowning of worlds, the vanishing of clocks, the sunrise above deserts and the odours of food. Mostly, however it speaks of sensations that remain imagined to it, of movement: the swinging of arms, the touch of hand on skin, the tautening of erection, what it might be to run, to dance, to fall to the ground on sand or new grown plants. Too learn, to know. Interminable: the sky, the sleep, the stories alike. All caught in the gathering of clouds. Once slow, now quick, assembling overhead in a visual pleasure, a version at once; they close off the expanse of blue and menace, despite so much delight. The menace is fulfilled as the sky breaks open in a rush that – it – falls, no, hurls itself down. A rushing to meet earth.

The rain comes, violent. It bends grass, transforms earth; makes solids move, shells, husks and pebbles jump for dizzy company at last offered. Small living things scatter and claim what passes for higher ground. Little rivulets take form, take life. Puddles are born. The ground throbs and the tree's roots sigh with wonder. And beneath those roots, within them, the Head's eyes flicker; cheeks flush; the lips tremble and the jaws grow slack as he recalls the dreams he has abandoned. The Headless Man's Head open his mouth and tastes water. Takes it in. Learns to love it, love the thirst that drives his eagerness and drives the world's too. Swallows everything. Returns it to the ground.

## Erection

The hands, seeing pleasure in the world. Insist: response. My joy inevitable. The palms pass by and the future strips itself nude in the pattern of their criss-crossing lines; no one to read it. I am too far gone, am silence and anticipation Between the straining legs but empathy.

Here, below a tree, this head in its autonomy lets out breath. Once. Again. A ragged rhythm then.

Deep in the skull, I am aroused: a stiffening. A pineal gland erect. A great light. A shout. A flooding at the roots. Glow flowing in the mire: me. A standing thing; a view above the rush.

The sky echoes with lightning. All, but invisible, in the glare of day we meet.

### The Headless Man at the Threshold.

Having pulled himself together – piece by piece – having left the darkness behind, an eagle is all that stands between the Headless Man and those fragments of the heavens that remain.

Heavy, roiling dark clouds are rushing in from the West, covering great swathes of the sky, but in between them some stars go on shining, burning away in the blank infinite. These, the Headless Man's splayed fingers, reach out towards them from beneath the motionless bird of prey. Roughly hewn, crudely painted and somehow still magnificent it holds fast above him. Magnificent in its aspiration, magnificent in its artefactutality it endures: a thing to gather under.

Then the rain comes back once more.

It comes all at once: fast, hard, sharp as blades, it hisses like an angry ancient reptile and strikes every surface only to rebound into the air one last time, nostalgic for its source. And it gathers in little rivulets before the Headless Man's broad feet. It falls in a blind fury – shows no inclination to retreat.

The Headless Man stays under the eagle's outspread wings – under its protection. He will not enter the rain right now. He doesn't want the wet; he has no desire to wash anything away. No wish to be stripped of anything.

### The Headless Man Reaches the City's Limits and Burns

Leaving the articulate darkness, he comes – at last – to the end of streets, the vanishing of architecture. He comes to the river and its endless indifference by stumbling. By muddling down a slope; feet shuffle and knees nearly fold. The Headless Man, sated but eager, dizzy and uneasy. He knows the bridge flickers past his peripheral vision to the left, trading its gaud to the night for space, and he knows that, in his imagination, the mountain is aflame once more. But the sky overhead is cracking open. Gives a distant sound, a trembling; a flower erupts in the vault, the space of night, petals of colour uncreating themselves in wind, sparkle falling back to the world just left behind. Here a hyacinth unfolds fiery, glamourous as an unthinking youth, bright with the gorgeousness of a sun just past the solstice, settling. Wait. There an iris opens itself, opens itself again. Passing strangeness, and a fury in the sky. Cruel with untrammeled space, cold and far away, oppressive in its plentifulness, incomprehensible in the pointless splendour of its spending. Fountains of floral anguish - there, there and gone, suddenly and forever, leaving an aching in the retina, a trace of colour, the smallest vestiges of light and finally nothing. And everywhere the human face absorbs its share of colour. The lips of a boy tainted with a bitter, citrus yellow. The arch of an ambitious cheekbone livid with the blue of noon. There The Headless Man himself, stepping towards the self-renewing conflagration making its way out of the world and back, takes on his share of hue; wants to cry out. Pinwheels. Turning. The trails of coloured light are the lines of age on a sky that has seen too much, are untravelled highways in the heavens leading nowhere, coming back. Stop. It is a festival and the clouds have put on masks of sequins and dyed feathers, hiding their faces from the business of the world and they are drunk with the blush of wine upon their cheeks, a smile where they wink. Once more a whistling high into the air and a flash of light, the wager of spring as flower upon flower blooms and perishes again. Rose, jasmine and a honeysuckle hope, collapse. Rise up and fall. The stillness of the air seems too alive. There

is a sound of laughter. Stop. And in the river, everything repeats for pleasure, couples spectacular burns. And The Headless Man knowing something he cannot speak stoops, brings hands to the water's surface and – fingers growing wet – sees his image burning too. His shape in flame, the place where the heart is bursting, conflagration, and knows it will not go out. Only change, and move on. Don't stop.

### WORKS CITED

### Primary Sources (Text)

- Louis Aragon. (1924). *A Wave of Dreams*. London: Thin Man Press. 2010. *Une vague de rêves*. Paris: Éditions Seghers. 2006.
- Georges Bataille. *The Absence of Myth: Writings on Surrealism.* (Mchael Richardson, trans and ed) London: Verso. 1994.
- *——— Erotism: Death and Sensuality*. (1957). Mary Dalwood, (trans.) San Francisco: City Lights Books. 1986.

L'érotisme. Paris: Les éditions de minuit: Collection Arguments. 2004.

- *L'expérience intérieure,* Paris: Éditions Gallimard, Collection Tel. 2009
- -------- "Madame Edwarda". (1941). *My Mother. Madame Edwarda. The Deadman.* London: Marion Boyars.1989.

"Madame Edwarda." Romans et Récits. Paris: Gallimard, Pléiade. 2004.

- "On the Subject of Slumbers." (1946) Georges Bataille. *The Absence of Myth: Writings* on Surrealism. Michael Richardson, (trans and ed.) London: Verso. 1994.
   "À propos d'assoupissements." *Oeuvres Complètes: XI, Articles 1.* Paris: NRF/
   Gallimard. 1988.
- The Sacred Conspiracy: The Internal Papers of the Secret Society of Acéphale and Lectures to the College of Sociology. (Additional Texts by Roger Caillois, Pierre Klossowksi, Michel Leiris. *et al.*) Maria Alletti and Alastair Brotchie (eds.) London: Atlas Press. 2017.
- *—— Story of the Eye*. (1928). San Francisco: City Lights Books. 1987 . "Histoire de l'oeil." *Romans et Récits.* Paris: Gallimard, Pléiade. 2004.

"The Surrealist Religion." (1948) Georges Bataille. The Absence of Myth: Writings on Surrealism. Michael Richardson, (trans and ed.) London: Verso. 1994.

"La religion surréaliste." Oeuvres Complètes: VII. Paris: NRF/Gallimard. 2009.

- Charles Baudelaire. *Paris Spleen: Little Poems in Prose*. Middletown: Wesleyan UP. (Keith Waldrop, trans.) 2009.
  - "Petits Poèmes en prose (Le Spleen de Paris.)" *Oeuvres Complètes,* Paris: Seuil, l'Intégrale. 1968.
- André Breton. *Arcanum 17*. (1945) Toronto: Coach House Press. Zack Rogow, trans. 1994. *Arcane 17, Enté d'Ajours*. Paris: 10/18. 1970.
- --------"Ascendant Sign," (1947). *Free Rein*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press. 1995.

"Signe ascendant." *La clé des champs.* Paris: Jean-Jacques Pauvert. 1967.

—— Conversations: The Autobiography of Surrealism. (1952). (Trans. Mark

Polizzotti.) New York: Marlowe & Company. 1993

-------"Crisis of the Object." (1936). *Surrealism and Painting*. (Simon Watson Taylor, trans.) Boston: MFA Publications. 2002.

"Crise de l'objet." Le surréalisme et la peinture. Paris: Gallimard. 1979.

- "Free Union." *Poems of André Breton: A Bilingual Anthology*. Jean-Pierre Cauvin and Mary Ann Caws (eds and trans.) Austin: University of Texas Press. 1982.
  - "L'Union libre." *Poems of André Breton: A Bilingual Anthology*. Jean-Pierre Cauvin and Mary Ann Caws (eds and trans.) Austin: University of Texas Press. 1982.
  - -------"A Letter to Seers" (1925). *Manifestoes of Surrealism*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press. 1981.
    - "Lettre aux voyantes". *La Révolution Surréaliste: Collection Complète*. Paris: Jean-Michel Place. 1975.
- *Mad Love*. (1937). Mary Ann Caws. (trans.) Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.1987. *L'amour fou.* Paris: Gallimard: Collection Folio. 2003.

"The Marseilless Deck," (1953). <i>Free Rein</i> . Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press. 1995
"Le jeu de Marseilles." <i>La clé des champs.</i> Paris: Jean-Jacques Pauvert. 1967.
——— "The Mediums Enter." (1922). The Lost Steps. Lincoln: University of
Nebraska Press.1996.
"Entrée des médiums." Les Pas Perdus. Paris: Gallimard, Collection Soleil. 1969.
——— "Pierre Molinier" (1956). Surrealism and Painting. Simon Watson Taylor. (trans.)
Boston: MFA Publications. 2002.
"Pierre Molinier." Le surréalisme et la peinture. Paris: Gallimard. 1979.
———"Soluble Fish" (1924). Manifestoes of Surrealism. Ann Arbor: University of
Michigan Press. 1981.
Poisson soluble. Paris: Gallimard: Collection Poésie. 1996.
——— "Speech to the Congress of Writers." (1935). <i>Manifestoes of Surrealism</i> . Richard
Seaver & Helen R. Lane. (trans.) Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press. 1981.
"Discours au Congrès des Ecrivains." Position Politique du Surréalisme. Paris: Denoël
Gonthier, Bibliothèque Médiations. 1972.
Publications. 2002.
"Exposition surréaliste d'objets." Le surréalisme et la peinture. Paris: Gallimard. 1979.
Michigan Press. 1981.
"Manifeste du surréalisme." Manifestes du surréalisme.
Paris: Gallimard, folio essais. 2000.
———"Second Manifesto of Surrealism." (1930). <i>Manifestoes of Surrealism</i> .
Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press. 1981.
"Second manifeste du surréalisme." Manifestes du surréalisme.
Paris: Gallimard, folio essais. 2000.

— "Surrealist Situation of the Object." (1935). *Manifestoes of Surrealism*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press. 1981.

"Situation surréaliste de l'objet." *Position Politique du Surréalisme*. Paris: Denoël Gonthier, Bibliothèque Médiations. 1972.

"Tower of Light." (1952) *Free Rein.* Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press. 1995."La claire tour." La Clé des Champs. Paris: Jean-Jacques Pauvert. 1967.

——— "What is Surrealism?" (1934). What is Surrealism?: Selected Writings. Franklin Rosemont (ed.) New York: Monad Press. 1978.

Qu'est-ce que le surréalisme? Paris: Actual. 1986

- André Breton, Philippe Soupault. *The Magnetic Fields*. (1920). London: Atlas Press. 1985. *Les Champs Magétiques*. Paris: NRF, Gallimard. 1976.
- André Breton et al. The "Manifesto on l'Age D'Or," in Breton, *What is Surrealism: Selected Writings.* Franklin Rosemont. (ed.) Monad Press, New York, 1978,
  André Breton et al., "Manifeste des surréalistes à propos de l'Âge d'or", *L'avant-scène. Cinéma*, 27-28 (15 juin 15 juillet 1963). Paris: Cinémathèque. p. 24-27.
- "The Declaration of January 27, 1925." (1925). Maurice Nadeau. *The History of Surrealism*. Cambridge: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press. 1989
   "Déclaration du 27 janvier 1925." *Histoire du surréalisme, suivi de documents surréalistes*. Paris: Éditions du seuil. 1964.

Ronnie Burk. Sky\*Boat. Oakland: Kolourmeim Press, 2011

William Carney. The Real Thing. (1968). New York: Richard Kasak Books. 1995.

COIL. Liner Notes. How to Destroy Angels. Laylah Records. 1984. Vinyl 12" single.

Ithell Colquhoun. The Goose of Hermogenes. London: Peter Owen. 2003.

CA Conrad. The Book of Frank. Seattle & New York: Wave Books. 2009.

——— Ecodeviance: (Soma)tics for the Future Winderness. Seattle & New York: Wave Books. 2014. Steven Dansky, John Knoebel, and Kenneth Pitchford. "The Effeminist Manifesto." *We are Everywhere: A Historical Sourcebook of Gay and Lesbian Politics*. Mark Blasius, Shane Phelan. Eds. New York: Routledge. 1997.

Samuel R. Delany. *The Motion of Light on the Water: Sex and Science Fiction in the East Village, 1957 - 1965.* New York: New American Library. 1988.

Arthur Evans. Witchcraft and the Gay Counterculture. Boston: Fag Rag Books. 1978.

——— The God of Ecstasy: Sex-Roles and the Madness of Dionysos. New York:

St. Martin's Press. 1988.

Charles Henri Ford and Parker Tyler. *The Young and Evil*. (1933). New York : Richard Kasak Books. 1996.

Jack Fritscher." Corporal in Charge of Taking Care of Captain O'Malley." Gay Roots:

*Twenty years of Gay Sunshine*. (Winston Leyland, Ed). San Francisco: Gay Sunshine Press. 1991.

——— Some Dance to Remember. Stamford: Knight's Press. 1990.

Emma Goldman. Anarchism and Other Essays. New York: Dover Publications. 1969.

Harry Hay. Radically Gay. Will Roscoe. (ed.) Boston: Beacon Press. 1996.

Jack Kerouac. "Essentials of Spontaneous Prose." (1953). June 11, 2017.

http://www.writing.upenn.edu/~afilreis/88/kerouac-spontaneous.html

Winston Leyland, Ed. *Gay Roots: Twenty years of Gay Sunshine*. San Francisco: Gay Sunshine Press. 1991.

John Rechy. The Sexual Outlaw. New York: Dell Publishing.1977.

----- City of Night. New York: Grove Press. 1963.

Kurt Seligmann. The History of Magic and the Occult. (1948).

New York: Gramercy Books. 1997.

- Charles Shively. "Indiscriminate Promiscuity as an Act of Revolution." *Gay Roots: Twenty Years of Gay Sunshine*. Winston Leyland. (ed.). San Francisco: Gay Sunshine Press.1991.
- Scott Treleaven. *The Salivation Army Black Book (1996-2006).* New York: Printed Matter/Art Metropole. 2006.
- Carl Wittman. "A Gay Manifesto." *Come Out Fighting: A Century of Essential Writing on Gay & Lesbian Liberation*. Chris Bull (Ed). New York: Thunder's Mouth Press/Nation Books. 2001.

### Primary Sources (Film/Video)

- *Blueboys.* (1976). Dir. N/A. Perf. Peter Berlin, Marc Majors. 20 minutes. Included on *Nights in Black Leather* Gorilla Factory Productions. U.S. A. 2007. DVD.
- Daddy and the Muscle Factory. (1991). Dir. Ilppo Pohjola. Perf. Tom of Finland, Durk Dehner. Zeitgeist Video. 1993. U.S.A. 55 minutes. DVD.
- *Falconhead*. (1976). Dir. Michael Zen. Perf. Vince Perelli, Joe Dietrich, Buddha Jon. U.S.A. 70 minutes. Bijouworld. 2006. DVD.
- Nights in Black Leather (1973). Dir. Ignatio Rutkowski. Perf. Peter Berlin, Rick Jedin, Al Joffrey, Jeff Salum, Tom Webb. Gorilla Factory Productions. U.S. A. 99 minutes. 2007. DVD.
- Pornography: A Thriller. Dir. David Kittredge. Perf. Matthew Montgomery, Pete Scherer, Jared Grey. Wolfe Video. 2014. U.S.A. 113 minutes. DVD.
- *That Boy* (1974). Dir. Peter Berlin. Perf. Peter Berlin, Arron Black, Pristine Condition, Chastity White. Gorilla Factory Productions. U.S. A. 78 minutes. 2007. DVD.
- *That Man: Peter Berlin.* Dir. Jim Tushinski. Perf. Peter Berlin, Armistead Maupin, John Waters. Gorilla Factory Productions. 2005. U.S. A. 81 minutes. DVD.
- That Obscure Object of Desire. Dir. Luis Buñuel. Perf. Fernando Rey, Carole Bouquet,

Ángela Molina. The Criterion Collection. 2001. France/Spain. 102 minutes. DVD. *The Salivation Army*. (2002). Dir. Scott Treleaven. 2002. Vimeo. Web. *Scorpio Rising*. (1963). Dir. Kenneth Anger. Fantoma. 2007. DVD. *Waldeslust*. (1973). Dir.n/a. Perf. Peter Berlin and unknown. 10 minutes. Included on *Nights in Black Leather*. Gorilla Factory Productions. U.S. A. 2007. DVD.

### Secondary Sources

- Carl Abrahamsson. "The Deconstruction of a Map of an Unknown Territory."in Genesis Breyer P-Orridge. *The Psychick Bible: Thee Apocryphal Scriptures of Genesis Breyer P-Orridge.* Port Townsend: Ferhal House. 2006.
- Elza Adamowicz. *Surrealist Collage in Text and Image: Dissecting the Exquisite Corpse.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. 1998.
- Dawn Ades, Michael Richardson, Krzysztof Fijalkowski (eds.) *The Surrealism Reader: An Anthology of Ideas*. London: Tate Publishing. 2016.
- Margot Adler. Drawing Down the Moon: Witches, Druids, Goddess-Worshippers, and Other Pagans in America Today (Revised and Expanded Edition). Boston: Beacon Press. 1986.
- Sara Ahmed. *Queer Phenomenology: Orientations, Objects, Others*. Durham: Duke University Press. 2006.
- Juan Vicente Aliaga. "Jambe, Mollet, Pied, Anus… Je Vous Aime." *Infernal Metamorphosis: The Life and Art of Pierre Molinier.* Candice Black (ed.) London: Creation Books/Wet Angel. 2009.
- Richard D. Altick. Victorian People and Ideas: A Companion for the Modern Reader of Victorian Literature. New York: W. W. Norton and Co. 1973.
- Kadji Amin "Haunted by the1990s: Queer Theory's Affective Histories." WSQ: Women's Studies Quarterly. 44: 3 & 4 (Fall/Winter 2016). 179-189.

David Arnold. *Poetry and Language Writing: Objective and Surreal*. Liverpool: Liverpool University Press. 2007.

Kevin Arnold. "Male and Male and Male: John Rechy and the Scene of Representation." Arizona Quarterly: A Journal of American Literature, Culture, and Theory. Spring 2011. 67 (1). 115-134.

- Wayne Baerwaldt. "Pierre Molinier." *Pierre Molinier.* Alison Gillmor, Wayne Baerwaldt. (eds.) Winnipeg: Plug In Editions. 1993.
- Thomas Bey William Bailey. *Microbionic: Radical Electronic Music and Sound Art in the 21st Century*. Creation Books. 2008.

Anna Balakian. *Surrealism: The Road to the Absolute*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. 1986.

Tessel M. Bauduin. Surrealism and the Occult. Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press. 2014.

Tessel M. Bauduin, Victoria Ferentinou, and Daniel Zamani (eds). *Surrealism, Occultism and Politics: In Search of the Marvellous*. London: Routledge. 2018.

Tom Beckett. "Interview with CA Conrad." *E-X-C-H-A-N-G-E-V-A-L-U-E-S*. August 2006.

Web. http://willtoexchange.blogspot.ca/2006/08/interview-with-caconrad.html

- Robert Belli. "Retrospection and Prophecy in the Structure of 'Mad Love." *Journal of Modern Literature*. 30 (2) Winter, 2007. 1 - 16.
- Leo Bersani. *Is the Rectum a Grave and Other Essays.* Chicago: The University of Chicago Press. 2010.
- Manuel Betancourt. "Cruising and Screening John: John Rechy's *The Sexual Outlaw*, Documentary Form and Gay Politics." *GLQ: A Journal of Lesbian and Gay Studies*. 2017. 23(1).
- Donald H. Bishop. *Mysticism and the Mystical Experience: East and West*. Mississauga: Associated University Presses. 1995.

Maurice Blanchot. *The Infinite Conversation*. (trans. and with an introduction by Susan Hanson.) Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press. 1993.

Boyz magazine. Thursday, August 19 2010. Page 18. London: Swallow Digital Services Ltd.

- Ingrid Beytrison Comina. "André Breton's Studio, or the Magnetism of Objects".
  - Surrealism and Non-Western Art: A Family Resemblance. Berlin: Hatje Cantz/ Fondation Pierre Arnaud. 2014.
- Michael Cabanatuan. "Ronnie Burk Dissident AIDS Activist." San Francisco Gate. (Tuesday, March 25, 2003).

http://www.sfgate.com/news/article/Ronnie-Burk-dissident-AIDS-activist-2660390.php

- Garrett Caples, Andrew Joron, Nancy Joyce Peters. "High Poet: The Life and Work of Philip Lamantia." *The Collected Poems of Philip Lamantia*. Caples, Joron and Peters (eds.) Berkeley: University of California Press. 2013.
- Caruth, Cathy. *Unclaimed Experience: Trauma, Narrative, and History*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1996.
- Mary Ann Caws. *Manifesto: A Century of Isms*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press. 2001.
- Owen Chapman and Kim Sawchuk. 'Creation-as-Research: Critical Making in Complex Environments." *RACAR: revue d'art canadienne/Canadian Art Review.* 40:1. (2015). 49 - 52.
- ——— "Research-Creation: Intervention, Analysis and 'Family Resemblance.'" Canadian Journal of Communication, Vol. 37, 2012, 5-26.
- Jacqueline Chénieux-Gendron. "Toward a New Definition of Automatism: *L'immaculée Conception.*" *André Breton Today.* Anna Balakian and Rudolf E. Kuenzli (eds). New York: Willis Locker & Owens. 1989.
- John P Clark. "Anarchy and the Dialectic of Utopia." *Anarchism and Utopianism*. Laurence Davis and Ruth Kinna (eds.) Manchester: Manchester University Press. 2009.

Margaret Cohen. Profane Illumination: Walter Benjamin and the Paris of Surrealist Revolution. Berkeley: University of California Press. 1993.

Jesse Cohn. Underground Passages: Anarchist Resistance Culture 1848 - 2011.

Oakland: AK Press. 2014.

Katharine Conley. Automatic Woman: The Representation of Woman in Surrealism.

Lincoln: University of Nebraska University Press. 1996.

------ "Sleeping Gods in Surrealist Collections." Symposium. Vol. 67. No. 1. 2013. 6 - 24.

"Surrealism and Outsider Art: From 'The Automatic Message" to André Breton's
 Collection." Yale French Studies: Surrealism and its Others. No. 109. 2006. 129 - 143.
 "Surrealism's Ghostly Automatic Body." Contemporary French and

Francophone Studies. 15 (3). June, 2011. 297 - 304.

- Randy P. Conner. *Blossom of Bone: Reclaiming the Connections between Homoeroticism and the Sacred*. New York: Harper SanFrancisco. 1993.
- Peter Tracey Connor. *Georges Bataille and the Mysticism of Sin*. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press. 2000.
- Andrew Cornell. *Unruly Equality: U.S. Anarchism in the 20th Century.* Oakland: University of California Press. 2016.
- Drew Daniel. "Trading Futures: Queer Theory's Anti-Anti-Relational Turn." *Criticism*. 52.2 (Spring 2010). 325 330.
- Laurence Davis and Ruth Kinna (eds.) *Anarchism and Utopianism*. Manchester: Manchester University Press. 2009.
- Tim Dean. "The Antisocial Homosexual" in "The Antisocial Thesis in Queer Theory." *PMLA*. Vol. 121. No. 3 (May, 2006), pp. 819-828.
- ------ Beyond Sexuality. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. 2000.
- Unlimited Intimacy: Reflections on the Subculture of Barebacking. Chicago:
   University of Chicago Press. 2009

- ——— "Sam Steward's Pornography: Archive, Index, Trace." Samuel Steward and the Pursuit of the Erotic. Debra A. Moddelmog and Martin Joseph Ponce (eds.) Columbus: The Ohio State University Press. 2017.
- Edward William Delph. *The Silent Community: Public Homosexual Encounters*. Beverly Hills: Sage Publications. 1978.
- Michel Delville. *The American Prose Poem: Poetic Form and the Boundaries of Genre*. Gainesville: University Press of Florida. 1998.
- John D'Emilio. "Capitalism and Gay Identity." (1983). *Making Trouble: Essays on Gay History, Politics, and the University*. London: Routledge. 2013.
- Peter Dubé. "A Queer Frame of Mind:Some Thoughts on Queer Writing, Surrealism and liberated space, by way of an introduction." *Madder Love: Queer Men and the Precincts* of Surrealism. Hulls Cove: Rebel Satori Press. 2008.

"Sleazy, Listening: Some Thoughts on the Work of Peter Christopherson." *Ashé Journal.* 10:1. 105 - 113.

- Martin Duberman. *Has the Gay Movement Failed?* Oakland: University of California Press. 2018.
- Lisa Duggan and José Esteban Muñoz. "Hope and hopelessness: A dialogue." *Women* & *Performance: a journal of feminist theory*. 19 (2). July 2009. 275-283.
- Rachel Blau DuPlessis and Peter Quartermain. The Objectivist Nexus: Essays in Cultural Poetics. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press. 1999.

Jonathan P. Eburne. Surrealism and the Art of Crime. Ithaca: Cornell University Press. 2008.

- Friedrich-Wilhelm Eickhoff. "On *Nachträglichkeit*: The modernity of an old concept." *International Journal of Psychoanalysis*. 87:6 (December 2006). 1453 1469.

Richard Ellmann. Oscar Wilde. New York: Alfred A. Knopf. 1988.

David L. Eng, Judith Halberstam, and José Esteban Muñoz. "Introduction: What's Queer About Queer Studies Now." *Social Text*. 84-85 (Vol. 23, Nos. 3-4). Fall-Winter 2005.1-

17.

Jeffrey Escoffier. "Emancipation, Sexual Liberation, and Identity Politics." *New Politics.* 12: 1. (Summer 2008). 38-43.

Brett Farmer. *Spectacular Passions: Cinema, Fantasy, Gay Male Spectatorships*. Durham: Duke

University Press. 2000.

- Victoria Ferentinou. "Surrealism, Occulture and Gender: Women Artists, Power and Occultism." *ARIES* 13 (2013). 103 130.
- Patrick Ffrench. *The Cut: Reading Bataille's Histoire de l'oeil.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.1999.
- Krzysztof Fijalkowksi. "Convulsive Beauty." *Surrealism: Key Concepts*. Michael Richardson and Krzysztof Fijalkowksi (eds.) London: Routledge. 2016.

Haim Finkelstein. "Breton and Dalí - The Utopian Eros in Exile." L'Esprit Créateur. 36 (4), 76-86.

- Michel Foucault. "André Breton: a Literature of Knowledge." *Foucault Live: Collected Interviews,* 1961 - 1984. New York: Semiotext(e). 1989.
- ——— "Sex, Power, and the Politics of Identity." Foucault Live: Collected Interviews, 1961 - 1984. New York: Semiotext(e). 1989.
- ——— "Technologies of the Self." *Technologies of the Self: A Seminar with Michel Foucault*. Gutman, Hutton and Martin (eds.) Amherst: The University of Massachusetts Press. 1988.
- Elizabeth Freeman. "Introduction." *GLQ: A Journal of Gay and Lesbian Studies*. Vol 12. 2-3. (*Queer Temporalities*). 2007. 159 176.

Sigmund Freud. The Freud Reader. Peter Gay. (ed.) New York: W. W. Norton & Co. 1989.

—— Introductory Lectures on PsychoAnalysis. (1917). Pantianos Classics. n.d. 1990.

—— New Introductory Lectures on Psycho-Analysis. (1933).

New York: W. W. Norton & Co. 1990.

------ "Project for a Scientific Psychology" in Standard Edition, Volume 1, 283 - 397.

------ Standard Edition of the Complete Psychological Works of Sigmund Freud. James Strachey, editor and translator. London: Hogarth, 1953 -1974.

Philip Gefter. Wagstaff: Before and After Mapplethrope: A Biography. New York: Liveright. 2014.

Gekle H. (1989). "Nachträglichkeit des Ursprungs. Das Trauma des Wolfsmannes."

['Afterwardsness' of the origin. The trauma of the Wolf Man]. Luzifer-Amor. 2. 89

- 130.

Jerome Gellman. "Mysticism." *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy,* (Spring 2017 Edition). Edward N. Zalta (ed.)

https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/spr2017/entries/mysticism/

- James Gifford. "Late Modernism's Migrations: San Francisco Renaissance, Egyptian anarchists, and English Post-Surrealism" *Textual Practice.* 29 (6). 1051 - 1075.
- Uri Gordon. "Utopia in Contemporary Anarchism." *Anarchism and Utopianism*. Laurence Davis and Ruth Kinna (eds.) Manchester: Manchester University Press. 2009.

Peter Gorsen. "The Artist's Desiring Gaze on Objects of Fetishism." *Pierre Molinier.* Alison Gillmor, Wayne Baerwaldt. (eds.) Winnipeg: Plug In Editions. 1993.

Ben Gove. *Cruising Culture: Promiscuity, Desire and American Gay Literature.* Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press. 2000.

David Graeber. Direct Action: An Ethnography. Oakland: AK Press. 2009.

- David M. Halperin. *Saint Foucault: Towards a Gay Hagiography*, New York: Oxford University Press. 1995.
- Rob Halpern. "Realism and Utopia: Sex, Writing and Activism in New Narrative." *Journal of Narrative Theory* 41.1. (Spring 2011.) 82 124.

Corie J Hammers. "The Queer Logics of Sex/Desire and the 'Missing' Discourse of Gender." Sexualities. 2015. Vol. 18 (7). 838-858.

Byung-Chul Han. *The Agony of Eros.* Erik Butler. (trans.) Cambridgeshire: MIT Press. 2017. Oliver Harris. "Cutting Up the Corpse." *The Exquisite Corpse: Chance and Collaboration* 

in Surrealism's Parlor Game. Kanta Kochhar-Lindgren, Davis Schneiderman, and

Tom Denlinger (eds.) Lincoln: University of Nebraska University Press. 2009.

Steven Harris. *Surrealist Art and Thought in the 1930s: Art, Politics, and the Psyche.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. 2004.

Colin Herd. "Present Tense: CA Conrad's While Standing in Line for Death." 3:AM Magazine. (October 12, 2017).

http://www.3ammagazine.com/3am/present-tense-caconrads-standing-line-death/

- Inés Hernández-Ávila. "Ronnie Burk." *Chicano Writers: Third Series*. Francisco A. Lomeli and Carl R. Shirley. (eds.) Detroit: Gale, *Dictionary of Literary Biography Vol. 209*. 1999. (Literature Resource Center, go.galegroup.com/ps/i.do?).
- Mark Hewson and Marcus Coelen. "Introduction." Hewson and Coelen. (eds.) *Georges Bataille: Key Concepts*. London: Routledge. 2016.
- Ross Higgins. "Bars, Bushes and Belonging: Public Sex and Gay Community in Pre-Stonewall Montreal." *Public Sex/Gay Space*. William L. Leap. (ed.) New York: Columbia University Press. 1999.

Lucas Hilderbrand. "Historical Fantasies: 1970 Gay Male Pornography in the Archives." *Porno Chic and the Sex Wars: Amercian Sexual Representation in the 1970s*. (Carolyn Bornstein and Whitney Strub. (eds.) Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press. 2016.

Jess Byron Hollenback. Mysticism: Experience, Response, and Empowerment.

University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press. 1996

Julia Horncastle. "Queer Orientation: Selfhood and Poetics." *Continuum: Journal of Media and Cultural Studies.* 23 (6). December, 2009. 903-920.

Alexander Howard. "Camp, Modernism, and Charles Henri Ford." *Modernism/ Modernity*. 23 (1). 2016. 9 - 13.

John Hoyles. "Bataille and Surrealist Pornography: Dance or Treadmill?" *Journal of European Studies*. 1995. 25 (1). 51-66.

Heather Duerre Humann. "Nachträglichkeit and 'Narrative Time' in Jennifer Egan's A Visit from the Goon Squad." Pennsylvania Literary Journal. 9: 2. (Summer 2017). 85-97.

Brian Jackson. "Modernist Looking: Surreal Impressions in the Poetry of Allen

Ginsberg." Texas Studies in Literature and Language. Vol. 52 (3). Fall 2010. 298 - 323.

Andrew Joron. Neo-Surrealism or The Sun at Night: Transformations of Surrealism in

American Poetry 1966-1999. Oakland: Kolourmeim Press. 2010.

Alexandra Juhasz and Ming-Yuen S. Ma. "Introduction. Queer Media Manifestoes." *GLQ: A Journal of Lesbian and Gay Studies*. 19.4. (2013): 560-561.

Just Out: Oregon's Gay/Lesbian/Bi/Trans newsmagazine. September 18, 2009. Page 33.

Raihan Kadri, with Michael Richardson and Krzysztof Fijalkowksi. "Objective Chance."

*Surrealism: Key Concepts*. Michael Richardson and Krzysztof Fijalkowksi (eds.) London: Routledge. 2016.

Jonathan Ned Katz. "Introduction to the 1995 Edition." *The Gay Militants: How Gay Liberation Began in America, 1969 - 1971.* Donn Teal. New York: St. Martin's Press. 1995.

- David Keenan. *England's Hidden Reverse: A Secret History of the Esoteric Underground* Strange Attractor Press. 2016.
- Andreas Kilcher. "Seven Epistemological Theses on Esotericism: Upon the Occasion of the 10th Anniversary of the Amsterdam Chair." *Hermes in the Academy: Ten Years' Study of Western Esotericism at the University of Amsterdam.* Wouter J.

Hanegraaff dan Joyce Pijnenburg (eds.). Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press. 2009.

Nina Kokkinen. "Occulture as an Analytical Tool in the Study of Art." ARIES 13 (2013). 7 - 36.

Bruce LaBruce. "What I Said to Peter Berlin und Vhat Hee Sat to Mee." Porn Diaries.

Herzogenrath: Editions Moustache. 2016.

Jacques Lacan. Écrits. New York: W. W. Norton & Company. 2006.

- ——— The Four Fundamental Concepts of Psychoanalysis.: The Seminar of Jacques Lacan Book XI. New York: W. W. Norton & Company. 1998.
- Donald Lacoss. "Introduction: Surrealism and Romantic Anticapitalism." *Morning Star: Surrealism, Marxism, Anarchism, Situationism, Utopia*. Michael Löwy. (Austin: University of Texas Press. 2009.
- Marc Lafountain. "Bataille's Eroticism, Now: from Transgression to Insidious Sorcery." *Philosophy and Desire.* Hugh Silverman (ed.) New York: Routledge. 2000.

Jean Laplanche & Jean-Bertrand Pontalis. The Language of Psychoanalysis. (1973).

Karnac. 2006.

John Lauritsen. Gay Liberation in New York: Year One. *Gay and Lesbian Review Worldwide*. July-August 2009. 27 - 29.

Patricia Leavy. Method Meets Art: Arts-Based Research Practice. The Guildford Press. 2009.

Helena Lewis. The Politics of Surrealism. New York: Paragon House. 1988.

Natalie S. Loveless. "Towards a Manifesto on Research - Creation." *RACAR: revue d'art* candienne/Canadian Art Review. 40:1. (2015). 52 - 54.

Michael Löwy. *Morning Star: Surrealism, Marxism, Anarchism, Situationism, Utopia*. Austin: University of Texas Press. 2009.

David Lomas. *The Haunted Self: Surrealism, Psychoanalysis, Subjectivity*. New Haven: Yale University Press. 2000.

- Heather Love. "Queer Theory's Everything Problem" cited in Kadji Amin "Haunted by the 1990s: Queer Theory's Affective Histories." WSQ: Women's Studies Quarterly.
  44: 3 & 4 (Fall/Winter 2016). 173 189.
- Alyce Mahon. *Surrealism and the Politics of Eros* 1938 1968. New York: Thames & Hudson. 2005.
- ——— "The Search for a New Dimension: Surrealism and Magic." The Meanings of Magic: From the Bible to Buffalo Bill. Amy Wygant (ed.) New York: Berghahn Books.
  2006.
- Steven Marcus. "Marx's masterpiece at 150." *The New York Times*. 26 April 1998. Consulted June 13, 2016.
- Toby Marotta. *The Politics of Homosexuality: How Lesbians and Gay Men have made themselves a Political and Social Force in Modern America*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company. 1981.
- Claudie Massicotte. "Spiritual Surrealists: Séances, Automatism and the Creative Unconscious." Surrealism, Occultism and Politics: In Search of the Marvellous. Tessel M. Bauduin,

Victoria Ferentinou and Daniel Zamani eds. London: Routledge. 2018.

J.H. Matthews. Toward the Poetics of Surrealism. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press. 1976.

- Rollan McCleary. *A Special Illumination: Authority, Inspiration and Heresy in Gay Spirituality.* London: Equinox Publishing. 2004.
- Janine Mileaf. "Body to Politics: Surrealist Exhibition of the Tribal and the Modern at the Anti-Imperialist Exhibition and the Galerie Charles Ratton." *RES: Anthropology and Aesthetics.* No. 40 (Autumn, 2001). 239-255.
- Beth Ann Mills. "When the Whip Comes Down: A Novel About de Sade." Jeremy Reed. *Library Journal*.18: 18. (November 1,1993). 148-149.
- John Moore. "Lived Poetry: Stirner, anarchy, subjectivity and the art of living." *Changing Anarchism: Anarchist Theory and Practice in a Global Age*. Jonathan Purkis and James

Bowen (eds.). Manchester: Manchester University Press. 2004.

- Patrick Moore. *Beyond Shame: Reclaiming the Abandoned History of Radical Gay Sexuality*. Boston: Beacon Press. 2004.
- Jennifer Mundy. "Letters of Desire." *Surrealism : Desire Unbound*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2001

Jennifer Mundy (ed.) Surrealism : Desire Unbound. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2001.

- José Esteban Muñoz. *Cruising Utopia: The Then and There of Queer Futurity*. New York: New York University Press. 2009
- ------ "Ephemera as Evidence: Introductory Notes to Queer Acts." *Women & Performance: a journal of feminist theory. Volume* 8, No. 2, 5-16.
- ———" 'Gimme Gimme This... Gimme Gimme That': Annihilation and Innovation in the Punk Rock Commons. Social Text 31.3. (2013). 95 - 110.
- Eileen Myles. "Afterword." *The Book of Frank.* (CA Conrad.) Seattle & New York: Wave Books. 2009.
- Judith Noble. "The Light Behind the Lens: The Occult Cinema of Kenneth Anger." *Abraxas, Special Issue 2: Luminous Screen*. London: Fulgur Esoterica. 2014.
- Dominic Ording. "Intimate Fellows: Utopia and Chaos in the Early Post-Stonewall Gay Liberation Manifestoes." *Anarchism and Utopianism*. Laurence Davis and Ruth Kinna (eds.) Manchester: Manchester University Press. 2009.
- Christopher Partridge. *The Re-Enchantment of the West. Volume 1*. London: T & T Clark International. 2004.
- Kevin Pask. *The Fairy Way of Writing: Shakespeare to Tolkien*. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press. 2013.
- Octavio Paz. Alternating Current. New York: Arcade Publishing. 1967.

- Charles Sanders Peirce. "What is a Sign?" *The Essential Peirce: Selected Philosophical Writings, Volume 2 (1893 - 1913).* Peirce Edition Project. (eds.) Bloomington: Indiana University Press. 1998.
- Jose Pierre. *Investigating Sex: Surrealist Researches 1928-1932.* Malcolm Imrie. (trans.) London and New York: Verso. 1992.
- Anna Poletti. "Periperformative Life Narrative: Queer Collages." *GLQ: A Journal of Lesbian and Gay Studies*. 22:3, 2016. 359 379.
- Mark Polizzotti. *Revolution of the Mind: The Life of André Breton*. New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux.1995.
- Gerhard Poppenberg. "Inner Experience" *Georges Bataille: Key Concepts*. Hewson and Coelen. (eds.) London: Routledge. 2016.
- Anna Powell. 'The Occult: A Torch for Lucifer." *Moonchild: The Films of Kenneth Anger.* Jack Hunter (ed.) London: Creation Books. 2001.
- Jean-Michel Rabaté. *The Cambridge Introduction to Literature and Psychoanalysis*. New York: Cambridge University Press. 2014.
- Jeremy Reed." Contemporary Poets, Gale, 2001. Literature Resource Center.

http://go.galegroup.com/ps/i.do? p=LitRC&u=concordi\_main&id=GALE%7CK

1660001375&v=2.1&it=r&sid=LitRC&asid=d453fa5c Accessed 28 Jan. 2018.

Michael Richardson. "Introduction." Georges Bataille. The Absence of Myth: Writings on

Surrealism. Michael Richardson, (trans and ed.) London: Verso. 1994.

Andrew Ridker. "Queer Bubbles: How CA Conrad Turns Ritual Into Poetry." The Paris Review.

(July 6, 2017). https://www.theparisreview.org/blog/2017/07/06/queer-bubbles/

- Michel Riffaterre. "On the Prose Poem's Formal Features." *The Prose Poem in France: Theory and Practice*. New York: Columbia University Press. 1983.
- Bill Rodgers. "The Radical Faerie Movement: A Queer Spirit Pathway." *Social Alternatives* Vol. 14, No. 4 (October 1995). 34-37.

Penelope Rosemont (ed.) *Surrealist Women: An International Anthology*. Austin: University of Texas Press. 1998.

Gayle Rubin. "Thinking Sex." Deviations: A Gayle Rubin Reader.

Durham: Duke University Press. 2011.

—— "The Traffic in Women." *Deviations: A Gayle Rubin Reader*.

Durham: Duke University Press. 2011.

Christina Helena Rudosky, "André Breton the Collector: A Surrealist Poetics of the Object"

(2015). University of Colorado, Boulder: PhD Dissertation. French & Italian

Graduate Theses & Dissertations. 6. http://scholar.colorado.edu/frit gradetds/6

Charles Rycroft. A Critical Dictionary of Psychoanalysis. New York: Penguin Books. 1995.

Madan Sarup. An Introductory Guide to Post-Structuralism and Postmodernism. Athens:

University of Georgia Press. 1989.

Peter Savastano. "Gay Men as Virtuosi of the Holy Art of Bricolage and as Tricksters of the Sacred." *Theology & Sexuality.* 14.1. 9-28.

Eve Kosofsky Sedgwick. Touching Feeling: Affect, Pedagogy, Performativity.

Durham: Duke University Press. 2003.

------- "Queer and Now." *Tendencies.* Durham: Duke University Press. 1993.

- Sam See. "Making Modernism New: Queer Mythology in The Young and the Evil." *ELH* 76. 2009. 10073 1105.
- Roger Shattuck. "Vibratory Organism." *The Prose Poem in France: Theory and Practice*. New York: Columbia University Press. 1983.

Benjamin Shepard. "Bridging the Divide Between Queer Theory and Anarchism." *Sexualities*. 13:4. (2010). 511 - 527.

Michael Sheringham. "Breton and the Language of Automatism: Alterity, Allegory, Desire." *Surrealism and Language*. Ian Higgins (ed.) Edinburgh: Scottish Academic Press. 1986. Robert Short. "The Politics of Surrealism, 1920 - 36." Journal of Contemporary History.

1:2. (1966). 3 - 25.

Ron Silliman. "The New Sentence." The New Sentence. New York: Roof Books. 1977.

Hugh J. Silverman. "Introduction: Twentieth Century Desire and the Histories of Philosophy." *Philosophy and Desire*. Hugh Silverman (ed.) New York: Routledge. 2000.

Katja Silverman. The Threshold of the Visual World. New York: Routledge. 1996.

- Peter Sloterdijk. You Must Change Your Life: On Anthropotechics. Cambridge: Polity Press. 2013.
- Justin Spring. Secret Historian: The Life and Times of Samuel Steward, Professor, Tattoo Artist, and Sexual Renegade. New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux. 2010.
- Kirsten Strom. *Making History: Surrealism and the Invention of a Political Culture*. Lanham: University Press of America. 2002.
- Michael Székely. "Text, trembling: Bataille, Breton and surrealist eroticism." *Textual Practice* 19(1), 2005, 113–129.

Michael S. Sherry. Gay Artists in Modern American Culture: An Imagined Conspiracy.

Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press. 2007.

Allan Stoekl. "Recognition in Madame Edwarda." *Bataille: Writing the Sacred*. London: Routledge.1995.

Rachel Leah Thompson. "The Automatic Hand." Invisible Culture. No. 7. Spring, 2004. 1-18

Hugh B. Urban. *Magia Sexualis: Sex, Magic, and Liberation in Modern Western Esotericism*. Berkeley: University of California Press. 2006.

Amos Vogel. Film as a Subversive Art. New York: Random House. 1974.

- Scott Watson. "Pierre Molinier: Natural Historian." *Pierre Molinier.* Alison Gillmor, Wayne Baerwaldt. (eds.) Winnipeg: Plug In Editions. 1993.
- Barrett Watten. *The Constructivist Moment: From Material Text to Cultural Poetics*. Middletown: Wesleyan University Press. 2003.

Thomas Waugh. Hard to Imagine: Gay Male Eroticism in Photography and Film from their Beginnings to Stonewall. New York: Columbia University Press. 1996.

——— "The Third Body: Patterns in the Construction of the Subject in Gay Male Narrative Film." *Queer Looks: Perspectives on Lesbian and Gay Film and Video*.

Gever, Greyson and Parmar. (eds.) Toronto: Between the Lines. 1993.

- Linda Williams. *Figures of Desire: A Theory and analysis of Surrealist Film*. Berkeley: University of California Press. 1981.
- Willy (pseudonym of Henry Gauthier-Villars). *The Third Sex.* (1927) Lawrence R.Schehr. (trans. and intro.) Chicago: University of Illinois Press. 2007.
- Carl Wittman. "A Gay Manifesto." *Come Out Fighting: A Century of Essential Writing on Gay & Lesbian Liberation.* Chris Bull (ed). New York: Thunder's Mouth Press/Nation Books. 2001.